The Security Dividend: U.S. Military Power, Dollar Dominance, and Global Stability.*

Sun Yong Kim†

Eller College of Management, University of Arizona, USA

ABSTRACT

This paper develops a unified theory linking U.S. military power, fiscal capacity, and global macro-financial dynamics. Central to the model is the U.S security umbrella: the system of military guarantees that the US extends to allied nations. By partially providing for the defense needs of its allies, US security provision allows allies to reallocate spending away from defense, reducing fiscal cyclicality, inequality, and global risk premia—especially during global stress episodes. It also underwrites the safety and liquidity of dollar assets, generating a security-based convenience yield that expands U.S. fiscal capacity and sustains the dollar's reserve-currency role. The resulting *insurance mechanism* therefore constitutes a mutually beneficial global equilibrium. When the fixed political or resource costs of engagement exceed the liquidity rent from dollar safety, this unipolar equilibrium collapses: the U.S. retrenches, risk premia and dollar convenience yields surge, and the global volatility rises. Beyond this threshold, the world fragments into regional blocs, producing a *multipolar world* with higher volatility, wider spreads, and weaker global growth. Thus maintaining U.S. military hegemony is beneficial for both the US and her allies.

Keywords: International Finance, US Military, Dollar, Global Financial Cycle

JEL Codes: E0, F3, F4, G1

* ***Acknowledgements***: This paper subsumes a previous paper circulated as *Global Footprint of US Fiscal Policy.* I thank 3 anonymous referees for their feedback. I am deeply grateful for the mentorship and support of my PhD dissertation committee: Dimitris Papanikolaou (Chair), Zhengyang Jiang and Winston Wei Dou. All comments are welcome.

† ***Contact***: Eller College of Management, University of Arizona. Email: skim3617@arizona.edu

1 Introduction

Modern international power dynamics are structured around a single dominant global military hegemon. Like Great Britain in the 19th century, the United States (US) today is unrivalled in her capacity to project military power abroad. This enables the US to act as the global policeman of the world: using her mastery of the world to secure global trade routes, stabilise geopolitical risk and maintain global economic order.

These commitments resemble a public good, but they are financed and sustained by the excess demand for US dollars as the global reserve currency, which gives the US larger fiscal space than other countries (Jiang, Lustig, Van Nieuwerburgh, and Xiaolan (2024)). Similarly in the 19th century, the status of the British Pound as the global reserve currency allowed Great Britain to prosecute military campaigns such as the Napoleonic wars that reshaped the European balance of power and established Pax-Britannica (Kennedy (1987); Bordo and White (1991); Sargent and Velde (1995)). Thus a tight connection exists between geopolitical and financial dominance.

Yet despite this salient feature of economic history, canonical models in international macroeconomics and finance treat the US military hegemony and dollar dominance as two distinct economic phenomena. The framework developed here integrates them. I build a quantitative framework that generates rich general equilibrium dynamics between U.S. military provision, local fiscal space, dollar safe asset demand and global macro-financial fluctuations.

The key state variable is a continuous index of U.S. security provision, s_t. Higher s_t allows allied countries to reallocate resources away from defense toward domestic absorption. Thus when the umbrella is credible, local fiscal space expands, resulting in lower inequality and more stable local business cycles. Conversely when credibility deteriorates, the adjustment reverses. Allies are forced to rearm under increased uncertainty about future US military assistance, contracting local fiscal space and amplifying macro-financial volatility. In simulations calibrated to historical magnitudes, eliminating the U.S. security provision roughly doubles output and consumption volatility and increases equity risk premia by 40–50 basis points. Thus the US military insurance smooths local macro-financial fluctuations, providing real benefits to allied countries under the US security umbrella.

From the perspective of allied countries, these tangible real benefits generate a unique collateral value to holding dollar assets. Since dollar assets finance U.S. security provision, allied economies coordinate on the dollar as the reserve currency. Security provision therefore drives dollar dominance and generates a convenience yield on U.S. liabilities. This excess fiscal capacity allows the US to simultaneously fund the world's most generous welfare state as well as maintain the security provision that allied countries rely on. Thus the US military hegemony emerges as a mutually beneficial arrangement that both the US and her allies have an interest in preserving.

Yet despite its attractive qualities, U.S. military hegemony is not a guaranteed outcome moving forward. Under certain conditions, it becomes optimal for the US to retreat from the world and hence abrogate from its responsibility as the global military guarantor. The rationale is straight forward. In the model, the optimal U.S. security policy equalises the marginal benefits and costs associated with providing external military insurance to her allies.

On the benefits side, a higher level of security s_t compresses global geopolitical risk, stabilising local risk premia and macroeconomic outcomes in the allied economies. These tangible financial and real benefits to allied countries improving the collateral value of holding dollar safe assets from the perspective of foreign investors in these allied economies, allowing the US to extract higher liquidity rents from issuing more dollar debt in the form of higher dollar convenience yields. These benefits, however, are subject to diminishing returns. Initial increases in security provision significantly reduce geopolitical risk and raise the demand for dollar assets, but additional expansions enerate progressively smaller gains. The intuition is straight forward: once core trade routes and alliance commitments are already secured, further increases in foreign military presence contribute little additional insurance value to global investors. As a result, the liquidity rents associated with dollar dominance are concave in s_t, implying that the marginal benefit of security provision declines as the scale of the US military presence abroad grows.

At the same time, maintaining global security around the world entails significant resource and political costs. These military commitments require sustained US government spending on enhancing its standing foreign military presence, maintaining its overseas military bases and other military infrastructure associated with its system of alliances. In the model these considerations are captured by a fixed overhead cost of maintaining global security as well as a convex marginal cost of expanding the security umbrella. As a result, the costs of maintaining the security umbrella grow with the scale of global commitments.

Balancing these offsetting benefits and costs yields a linear security rule that is increasing in debt issuance:

$$s_t^{\star} = k_1 \, b_t, \qquad k_1 > 0,$$

The security choice, however, is not always interior. When engagement becomes sufficiently costly or when the liquidity rents from increased security provision sufficiently weakens, the US may find it optimal to retreat from its global military responsibilities. The model implies a threshold condition:

$$\underbrace{f}_{\text{fixed security cost}} \geq \frac{1}{2\kappa_s} \underbrace{\left(\phi_{CY}\, \Xi(\omega)\right)^2}_{\text{liquidity rents from dollar dominance}} .$$

The left-hand side captures the fixed overhead of maintaining global security. The right-hand side measures the present value of fiscal benefits generated by liquidity rents. When fragmentation ω rises, the enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ declines. Once the cost term dominates the rent term, retrenchment is optimal.

Crossing that threshold transforms the global equilibrium. Once the U.S. retreats, regional powers supply only partial substitutes, generating a *multipolar* world with higher volatility, and regionally segmented macro-financial cycles. Quantitatively, the global convenience yield falls by nearly 20%, while currency and sovereign spreads widen and comovement across blocs weakens. Thus multipolarity amplifies global macro-financial cycles, a result that naturally links with earlier work tying globalisation to hegemonic power structures (Kindleberger (1974); Broner, Meyer, and Trebesch (2025)).

Two experiments illustrate these mechanisms. First, a *burden-sharing* rule that conditions U.S. protection on higher allied defense spending breaks the stabilizing feedback of s_t: allies rearm, fiscal buffers collapse, and global volatility rises by over one-third. Second, an *allied-targeted tariff shock* acts as a negative security disturbance, lowering the umbrella's credibility and consequently eroding the convenience yields on US Treasuries. In both cases, U.S. retrenchment shrinks the dollar's convenience yield and amplifies global risk—demonstrating that disengagement is contractionary for world liquidity.

Taken together, the model links U.S. military hegemony to many of the key features of global macro-finance. By extending military insurance abroad, the US sustains the role of the dollar as the global serve asset, expands her fiscal capacity and that of her allies and mitigates macro-financial fluctuations When that mechanism breaks—either through isolationism or multipolar fragmentation—global risk premia rise, co-movements decline, and the dollar's convenience yield erodes. Thus US military hegemony is a mutually beneficial arrangement that both the US and her allies have an interest in upholding.

Related Literature. This paper is related to three strands of literature.

First, there is a large and growing literature emphasizing the special role of the United States and the dollar in driving global macro-financial fluctuations. A central theme is the *global financial cycle*, whereby U.S. financial conditions and the dollar act as state variables for world risk taking, capital flows, and asset prices (Rey (2013); Miranda-Agrippino and Rey (2020); Bruno and Shin (2015); Avdjiev, McGuire, and Goetz (2020); Kalemli-Ozcan (2019)). Closely related are studies of "exorbitant privilege" and the U.S. external balance sheet, showing that the United States finances itself at low yields and earns excess returns on risky foreign assets (Gourinchas and Rey (2007); Gourinchas, Rey, and Govillot (2010)). The dollar's centrality also appears in funding and pricing: deviations from covered interest parity and the Treasury convenience yield (Du, Tepper, and Verdelhan (2018); Du, Im, and Schreger (2018)), the global pass-through of U.S. monetary policy via dollar funding markets (Maggiori (2017)), and the stabilizing role of Federal Reserve swap lines in dollar shortages (Bahaj and Reis (2022); McCauley, McGuire, and Sushko (2015)).

Second, on the trade side, the *Dominant Currency Paradigm* (DCP) documents that the dollar anchors global invoicing and price setting, shaping exchange-rate pass-through and the transmission of U.S. monetary policy to world prices (Gopinath and Rigobon (2008); Goldberg and Tille (2008); Boz, Gopinath, and Plagborg-Møller (2020)). A complementary macro-finance strand studies the dollar's *safe-asset* status and convenience yields (Krishnamurthy and Vissing-Jorgensen (2012); Caballero, Farhi, and Gourinchas (2017); Farhi and Maggiori (133)), linking low U.S. yields and global demand for Treasuries to collateral value, liquidity services, and safe-asset scarcity.

Third, this paper connects these macro-financial literatures to the political economy of U.S. hegemony and international order. Classic analyses such as Kindleberger (1974) argue that global stability requires a hegemon capable of providing international public goods—liquidity, open markets, and security. Later work, including Eichengreen (2011) and Bahaj and Reis (2023), links U.S. military power to the durability of the dollar-based monetary and trade system. More broadly, political-economy theories of hegemony emphasize that military and financial leadership are jointly determined: the hegemon underwrites global enforcement capacity and crisis insurance, which sustain international market integration. In contrast, the international macro-finance literature typically treats these stabilizing functions—the safe-asset premium, the global financial cycle, and dollar pricing—as exogenous.

My paper bridges these strands by formalizing the *Pax Americana* as a macro-financial equilibrium. I develop a continuous-time general-equilibrium model in which the U.S. security umbrella acts as a non-rival global public good that stabilizes both real and financial fluctuations. This framework endogenizes the insurance and enforcement roles of U.S. hegemony: military power lowers global volatility, strengthens dollar contract enforcement, and sustains the fiscal and financial asymmetries observed in the data. In doing so, the paper provides a structural foundation linking the international relations literature on hegemonic stability to modern theories of dollar dominance, safe assets, and the global financial cycle.

Pflueger and Yared (2025) develop a dynamic two-country model in which military power and fiscal capacity reinforce one another through bond-market expectations, generating self-fulfilling hegemonic transitions. Their analysis highlights the *fragility* of hegemony arising from feedback between debt capacity and military investment. By contrast, my paper embeds this complementarity within a richer macro-financial framework that endogenizes fiscal smoothing, dollar pricing, and global risk premia, focusing not on hegemonic transitions but on how U.S. security provision stabilizes global cycles and sustains dollar dominance as an equilibrium outcome. In this sense, my framework provides a *structural, empirically disciplined* account of the Pax Americana—linking U.S. military commitments, fiscal capacity, and the global distribution of risk premia to explain observed safety, valuation, and convenience-yield facts.

2 Model

This section develops a continuous-time model in which U.S. military power constitutes a *non-rival global public good* that stabilizes global macroeconomic and financial outcomes. The security umbrella shapes (i) fiscal composition and the cyclicality of defense spending across countries, (ii) global inequality and risk premia, and (iii) the dominance of the U.S. dollar in invoicing and asset demand through enforcement networks anchored in U.S. bases. The model features two blocs — the United States (the *hegemon*) and a representative ally — with heterogeneous households, incomplete insurance, and nominal rigidities with Dominant Currency Pricing (DCP). All uncertainty is driven by a global Brownian motion and country-specific idiosyncratic shocks.

2.1 Countries, Time, and Uncertainty

Framework. Time is continuous, $t \in [0, \infty)$. The world consists of two blocs, indexed by $k \in \{\mathrm{US}, i\}$, representing the United States and a representative allied economy. Uncertainty is generated by a global Brownian motion W_t (aggregate risk) and idiosyncratic household shocks $Z_{j,t}$ with independent increments. Expectations $\mathbb{E}_t[\cdot]$ are taken conditional on $\mathcal{F}_t$.

Stochastic environment. Uncertainty unfolds on a filtered probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \{\mathcal{F}_t\}_{t\geq 0}, \mathbb{P})$ generated by two global Brownian motions, $\mathbf{W}_t = (W_t^Y, W_t^s)^\top$, and a continuum of idiosyncratic Brownian motions $\{Z_{j,t}\}_{j\in[0,1]}$ for households. The joint covariance structure of the aggregate shocks is

$$d\langle \mathbf{W} \rangle_t = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & \rho_{Ys} \\ \rho_{Ys} & 1 \end{bmatrix} dt, \qquad d\langle Z_j, Z_{j'} \rangle_t = \mathbf{1}\{j = j'\}\, dt, \qquad d\langle W^\ell, Z_j \rangle_t = 0, \tag{1}$$

where W_t^Y is the *global* TFP shock and W_t^s the *security shock* affecting the U.S. umbrella.

2.2 The U.S. Security Umbrella as a Non-Rival Public Good

The U.S. military apparatus provides a continuous measure of global security $s_t \in [0, 1]$, interpreted as the credibility and scope of its forward-deployed protection—alliances, bases, and naval control of sea lanes. The umbrella is *non-rival*: an incremental increase in s_t benefits all allies simultaneously through safer trade, lower macro volatility, and more enforceable cross-border contracts. This public-good channel is the central innovation of the model.

Dynamics of the umbrella. Umbrella s_t evolves as an Ornstein–Uhlenbeck diffusion with possible jump shocks capturing discrete policy events:

$$ds_t = \kappa_s(\bar{s} - s_t)\,dt + \sigma_s\,dW_t^s + \nu_s\,dJ_t, \qquad \kappa_s > 0,\ \sigma_s \geq 0,\ \nu_s \geq 0. \tag{2}$$

Here W_t^s is the *security* Brownian factor (possibly correlated with real activity and monetary shocks), and J_t is a compound Poisson process with intensity λ_J and i.i.d. jump sizes $\Delta J \sim \mathcal{N}(\mu_J, \sigma_J^2)$.

Boundedness and latent state. Because the Ornstein–Uhlenbeck process in (2) is defined on $\mathbb{R}$, stochastic fluctuations or large jumps could in principle push s_t outside its economically meaningful range $[0, 1]$. To ensure boundedness while preserving mean-reversion and volatility properties, we define an unbounded latent process $\tilde{s}_t$ following (2) and map it through a smooth logistic transformation,

$$s_t = \Lambda(\tilde{s}_t) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\tilde{s}_t}}.$$

This transformation guarantees $s_t \in (0, 1)$ for all realizations and is locally linear around the steady state ($\Lambda'(\tilde{s}_t) \approx 0.25$ near $\tilde{s}_t = 0$). Economically, $\tilde{s}_t$ can be viewed as a latent "security credibility index," while s_t represents its normalized counterpart—the effective share of global security provision by the United States.[1]

[1] This bounded–state transformation is standard in models featuring bounded credibility, default probabilities, or institutional quality indices. It is analytically convenient because it preserves tractability of the diffusion while ensuring the state variable remains in $[0, 1]$. Similar transformations are used in macro–finance models with bounded belief or probability states,

Interpretation of security shocks. The Brownian and jump components in (2) represent *exogenous geopolitical disturbances* that affect the credibility of the U.S. security umbrella independently of U.S. policy choices. Examples include regional wars (e.g., Russia–Ukraine), aggression by other powers (e.g., China in the South China Sea), or sudden alliance ruptures that weaken perceived global safety. Negative realizations of these shocks ($dW_t^s < 0$ or downward jumps $dJ_t < 0$) correspond to *external crises of credibility*, prompting the United States to respond endogenously through the mean–reverting adjustment term $\kappa_s(\bar{s} - s_t)$. By contrast, deliberate U.S. retrenchment—such as burden–sharing policies or isolationist rhetoric—corresponds to a downward shift in the policy target $\bar{s}$ itself, rather than a realization of (dW_t^s, dJ_t).[2]

U.S. cost and policy choice. The U.S. acts as a *Stackelberg hegemon*: it anticipates the general equilibrium responses of allies, firms, and financial markets when choosing s_t. Providing s_t costs U.S. resources $H(s_t) = \frac{\kappa}{2} s_t^2$. The US government chooses a continuous security policy $\{s_t\}_{t \geq 0}$ to maximize discounted welfare:

$$\max_{\{s_t\}} \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \Big[W^{US}\big(r_t, \mathrm{ERP}_t^{US}, n_t\big) - \underbrace{H(s_t)}_{\text{resource cost}} \Big] dt, \qquad H(s_t) = \frac{\kappa}{2} s_t^2, \tag{3}$$

subject to the umbrella dynamics (2), the fiscal constraint (9), and the induced responses of $(r_t, \mathrm{ERP}_t^{US}, n_t)$ in general equilibrium. The quadratic cost term $H(s_t)$ reflects the convex resource cost of maintaining global military commitments and base infrastructure.

U.S. welfare and internalization of global benefits. The U.S. derives welfare from three channels: domestic consumption and growth, stabilization of the global environment through lower volatility, and financial rents generated by dollar dominance. Formally, let

$$W^{US}(r_t, \mathrm{ERP}_t^{US}, n_t) \equiv U\big(C_t^{US}\big) + \Phi_r\,(r_t - \rho) - \Phi_{\mathrm{ERP}}\,\mathrm{ERP}_t^{US} + \Phi_n\,\Omega(n_t),$$

such as Benigno and Fornaro (2018), Colacito, Croce, and Li (2021), and Croce, Li, and Repullo (2022).

[2] Empirically, exogenous security shocks can be proxied by measures of geopolitical risk and news-based indicators. For instance, the *Geopolitical Risk (GPR)* index of aldara and Iacoviello (2022) provides a high-frequency proxy for negative realizations of dW_t^s, while discrete events such as Russia's invasion of Ukraine, North Korean missile tests, or flare-ups in the South China Sea correspond to negative jumps ($dJ_t < 0$).

where:

- $U(C_t^{US}) = \frac{(C_t^{US})^{1-\gamma}}{1-\gamma}$ is the felicity from domestic consumption;
- $\Phi_r > 0$ measures the utility value of global stability and higher safe rates, which proxy for stronger expected growth and lower precautionary saving;
- $\Phi_{\text{ERP}} > 0$ scales the disutility from global risk premia, reflecting the welfare cost of volatility and risk-bearing by the hegemon;
- $\Phi_n > 0$ captures the rent from dollar dominance via the function $\Omega(n_t)$, where $\Omega'(n_t) > 0$ and $\Omega''(n_t) \leq 0$ represent diminishing seigniorage and enforcement rents as dollar invoicing saturates globally.

Intuitively, the United States values high real rates (r_t) because they signal efficient global risk-sharing and greater external demand for dollar assets, dislikes elevated risk premia (ERP_t^{US}) because they increase domestic borrowing costs and asset volatility, and benefits from a larger dollar invoicing network (n_t) because it raises dollar liquidity rents and financial control.

2.3 Fiscal Policy Block

Fiscal policy determines how governments allocates resources between social transfers, productive public investment, and defense. This model block defines how changes in the U.S. security umbrella s_t drives changes in the composition of this spending which is the key driver of growth, inequality and volatility in the model.

Effective security and defense floors. Each ally faces a deterrence requirement that total security

$$S_i(t) = s_t + h_t^i \tag{4}$$

must exceed a minimum threshold $S^\star > 0$. The ally's government chooses local defense outlays $h_t^i \geq 0$ to satisfy this constraint while minimizing the real resource cost of defense, $\mathcal{C}(h_t^i)$, subject to a given level of U.S. security provision s_t. Formally,

$$\min_{h_t^i \geq 0} \; \mathcal{C}(h_t^i) \qquad \text{s.t.} \qquad s_t + h_t^i \geq S^\star, \tag{5}$$

where $\mathcal{C}(\cdot)$ is continuous, weakly convex, and increasing with $\mathcal{C}'(h) \geq 0$ and $\mathcal{C}'(0) = 0$.[3] The Karush–Kuhn–Tucker (KKT) conditions for problem (5) imply a *piecewise-linear optimal defense schedule*:

$$h_t^i = \max\{0,\, S^\star - s_t\}, \tag{6}$$

with derivative

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t \geq S^\star, \\ -1, & s_t < S^\star. \end{cases}$$

Hence, when U.S. security provision is high ($s_t \geq S^\star$), the deterrence constraint is slack, the ally's optimal defense spending is zero, and it can fully *free-ride* on the umbrella. When the umbrella weakens below the deterrence threshold ($s_t < S^\star$), the constraint binds, and the ally must rearm one-for-one with U.S. retrenchment ($dh_t^i = -ds_t$). This "defense floor" introduces a kinked fiscal reaction to changes in security provision, generating the asymmetry in fiscal cyclicality and volatility used in subsequent sections. A full proof and regularity conditions are provided in Appendix B.3.1.

Fiscal composition and cyclicality. Government revenue equals primary outlays plus debt service:

$$\underbrace{\tau_t^i Y_t^i}_{\text{tax revenue}} = \underbrace{G_{\text{soc},t}^i}_{\text{social transfers}} + \underbrace{I_{\text{pub},t}^i}_{\text{public investment}} + \underbrace{h_t^i}_{\text{defense (non-productive)}} + \underbrace{r_t^i B_t^i}_{\text{interest on debt}}. \tag{7}$$

[3] No particular functional form for $\mathcal{C}(h)$ is required to obtain the defense floor. Continuity and monotonicity are sufficient: the ally always chooses the smallest feasible h that satisfies the deterrence constraint. See Appendix B.3.1 for more details.

Rearmament crowds out other outlays via

$$dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i \, dG_{\text{soc},t}^i - (1-\vartheta_i)\, dI_{\text{pub},t}^i, \qquad \vartheta_i \in [0,1], \tag{8}$$

where ϑ_i determines whether the burden falls on social transfers (ϑ_i large, raising inequality) or public investment (ϑ_i small, reducing trend growth). Equation (6) implies asymmetric cyclicality:

- If $s_t \geq S^\star$, local defense spending is flexible ($h_t^i = 0$) and can be cut in downturns—fiscal policy is counter-cyclical.
- If $s_t < S^\star$, defense spending is inelastic, so other items adjust procyclically—fiscal policy amplifies volatility.

Budget identities. Government expenditure in each bloc, expressed as a share of domestic output, satisfies

$$\tau^{US} Y_t^{US} = G_{\text{soc},t}^{US} + I_{\text{pub},t}^{US} + \underbrace{H(s_t)}_{\text{security provision}} + r_t B_t^{US}, \tag{9}$$

$$\tau^i Y_t^i = G_{\text{soc},t}^i + I_{\text{pub},t}^i + \underbrace{h_t^i}_{\text{local defense}} + r_t B_t^i, \tag{10}$$

where τ^k denotes total revenue (taxes net of consumption subsidies) as a fraction of GDP, B_t^k the stock of government debt, and r_t the global risk-free rate. The term $H(s_t) = \frac{\kappa}{2} s_t^2$ is the U.S. resource cost of maintaining the global security umbrella, while h_t^i is the ally's local defense effort implied by the floor rule (6).

Fiscal authority problem. Each fiscal authority maximizes a quadratic social-welfare objective balancing consumption smoothing, inequality, and debt stabilization:

$$\max_{\{G_{\text{soc},t}^k, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k\}} \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \Big[U(C_t^k) - \frac{\varpi_G}{2} \big(G_{\text{soc},t}^k - \bar{G}_{\text{soc}}^k\big)^2 - \frac{\varpi_I}{2} \big(I_{\text{pub},t}^k - \bar{I}_{\text{pub}}^k\big)^2 - \frac{\varpi_h}{2} \big(h_t^k - \bar{h}^k\big)^2 \Big] dt, \tag{11}$$

subject to the flow budget constraints (9)–(10) and the defense floor (6). The quadratic penalties $\varpi_G, \varpi_I, \varpi_h > 0$ summarize political and institutional frictions in adjusting social, investment, and defense budgets, respectively.

Crowd-out and composition rule. Differentiating the ally's budget (10) while holding the tax rate fixed yields

$$dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i \, dG_{\text{soc},t}^i - (1 - \vartheta_i) \, dI_{\text{pub},t}^i, \qquad \vartheta_i \in [0, 1], \tag{12}$$

where ϑ_i determines which category absorbs the burden of adjustment:

- $\vartheta_i \approx 1$ (*transfer adjustment regime*) — rearmament is financed mainly by lower transfers; inequality and idiosyncratic risk increase, but long-run growth is little affected.
- $\vartheta_i \approx 0$ (*investment adjustment regime*) — rearmament crowds out public investment; inequality is stable, but trend productivity and capital accumulation fall.

Dynamic debt accumulation. Integrating (9)–(10) over time gives the standard debt evolution equation:

$$\dot{B}_t^k = r_t B_t^k + G_{\text{soc},t}^k + I_{\text{pub},t}^k + h_t^k - \tau^k Y_t^k, \tag{13}$$

so that security shocks that alter h_t^k or $H(s_t)$ have persistent fiscal consequences through debt dynamics. A decline in s_t forces higher h_t^i for allies and higher $H(s_t)$ for the U.S., both of which worsen government debt positions unless taxes adjust. Hence, retrenchment of the umbrella can simultaneously raise fiscal risk in the U.S. (through higher defense burden) and in allies (through rearmament).

2.4 Production and Technology

Each bloc $k \in \{\text{US}, i\}$ produces a tradable final good using private capital K_t^k, a composite of traded intermediates M_t^k, and *productive* public capital G_t^k:

$$Y_t^k = A_t^k \, (K_t^k)^{\alpha_k} \, (G_t^k)^{\gamma_k} \, (M_t^k)^{1-\alpha_k-\gamma_k}, \qquad \alpha_k \in (0, 1), \;\; \gamma_k \geq 0. \tag{14}$$

TFP follows a diffusion with umbrella-dependent volatility and a defense drag:

$$d\ln A_t^k = \mu_A^k\,dt - \underbrace{\zeta_A^k\,h_t^k}_{\text{organizational drag}}\,dt + \underbrace{\sigma_A^k(s_t)}_{\sigma_{A0}^k - \frac{1}{2}\phi^k s_t}\,dW_t^Y, \quad \phi^k > 0. \tag{15}$$

Higher s_t stabilizes logistics (lower σ_A^k); higher h_t^k diverts managerial and engineering capacity, lowering trend growth (defense drag).[4]

Intermediates and iceberg trade costs. The composite M_t^k is a CES aggregator of a continuum of varieties $\omega \in \Omega$:

$$M_t^k = \Big(\int_\Omega m_t^k(\omega)^{\frac{\sigma_m - 1}{\sigma_m}}\,d\omega\Big)^{\frac{\sigma_m}{\sigma_m - 1}}, \quad \sigma_m > 1,$$

with average iceberg cost

$$\log \bar{\tau}_t^k = \tau_0^k - \upsilon_k\,s_t + \chi_k\,\mathfrak{m}_k, \qquad \upsilon_k > 0,\ \mathfrak{m}_k \in [0,1]. \tag{16}$$

Public and private capital law of motions follow:

$$\dot{G}_t^k = I_{\text{pub},t}^k - \delta_k^G G_t^k, \qquad \dot{K}_t^k = I_{\text{priv},t}^k - \delta_k^K K_t^k, \qquad \delta_k^G, \delta_k^K \in (0,1). \tag{17}$$

Defense h_t^k is a *resource overhead* that does not augment G_t^k; The *effective resource cost* of defense is $\Xi^k(h_t^k)$ with

$$\Xi^k(h) = \underbrace{\nu_k h}_{\text{direct resource use}} + \underbrace{\zeta^k h}_{\text{organization/time cost}}, \qquad \nu_k, \zeta^k > 0, \tag{18}$$

so that higher h_t^k crowds out private/public uses one-for-one in the resource constraint and lowers measured TFP growth through organizational frictions.

[4]Defense outlays absorb capacity and slow diffusion/learning; when s_t is high, allies can deter with lower h_t^k, preserving A_t^k growth.

Resource constraint. Let C_t^k denote aggregate absorption (private consumption plus non-productive government services), and denote intermediate-goods expenditure by $E_{M,t}^k$. The flow constraint is

$$Y_t^k \;=\; C_t^k \;+\; I_{\text{priv},t}^k \;+\; I_{\text{pub},t}^k \;+\; \Xi^k(h_t^k) \;+\; \underbrace{\bar{\tau}_t^k \, E_{M,t}^k}_{\text{iceberg losses}}\;, \tag{19}$$

so that trade frictions $\bar{\tau}_t^k$ and defense $\Xi^k(h_t^k)$ are explicit resource uses.

2.5 Nominal Rigidities and Dominant Currency Pricing

Each country hosts a continuum of monopolistically competitive firms indexed by $\ell \in [0,1]$ producing differentiated goods. Firms set prices under Calvo-type nominal rigidities and choose in which currency—their own local currency (LC) or the U.S. dollar ($)—to invoice and fix those prices.

Demand and cost. Each firm ℓ faces an isoelastic demand curve:

$$Y_t(\ell) = \left(\frac{P_t(\ell)}{P_t}\right)^{-\theta} Y_t, \qquad \theta > 1, \tag{20}$$

where $P_t(\ell)$ is the firm's nominal price in its invoicing currency, P_t the corresponding aggregate price index, and Y_t aggregate absorption in that market. Production uses a linear technology

$$Y_t(\ell) = A_t L_t(\ell), \qquad MC_t = \frac{W_t}{A_t},$$

with nominal wage W_t and marginal cost MC_t that co-move with real activity.

Price stickiness. Prices are set à la Calvo: at Poisson rate λ_p, each firm receives an opportunity to reset its price; with probability $(1-\lambda_p)$ its price remains unchanged. Let $P_t^*(c)$ denote the newly set price in currency $c \in \{\$, LC\}$. Between resets, the firm keeps its last price fixed in that currency.

Currency and price choice. At a reset time, the firm chooses both its invoice currency c and its reset price $P_t^*(c)$ to minimize the expected present value of quadratic deviations between its chosen price and the desired flexible price $\tilde{P}_u^{\#}$:

$$\min_{c\in\{\$,LC\}} \mathbb{E}_t \int_t^{\infty} e^{-\xi(u-t)} \left(\frac{P_t^*(c)}{P_u(c)} - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\right)^2 du + \mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t), \tag{21}$$

where $\xi > 0$ is a discount rate capturing effective price stickiness, and $\mathcal{E}_i$ represents the enforcement and settlement cost associated with invoicing in currency c.

Enforcement costs and U.S. presence. The enforcement cost depends on local U.S. military presence b_i and umbrella credibility s_t:

$$\mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \chi_E\, b_i s_t, \tag{22}$$

$$\mathcal{E}_i(\mathrm{LC}; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}, \tag{23}$$

so that U.S. bases (b_i high) and stronger umbrella credibility (s_t high) reduce the cost of enforcing and settling contracts in USD.

Evolution of invoicing shares. Let n_t denote the fraction of firms in country i that invoice in USD. Because changing the invoicing currency involves both information and coordination frictions, the aggregate share adjusts sluggishly toward its optimal level $n_t^{\dagger}$:

$$\dot{\mathrm{logit}}(n_t) = (a + \chi_E b_i s_t) - \omega\big(\mathrm{logit}(n_t) - \mathrm{logit}(n_t^{\dagger})\big), \qquad 0 < \omega < 1. \tag{24}$$

In steady state,

$$\mathrm{logit}(n^*) = \frac{a + \chi_E b_i s}{1-\omega} \quad \Rightarrow \quad n^*(s, b_i) = \frac{1}{1 + \exp\left[-\frac{a+\epsilon b_i s}{1-\omega}\right]}. \tag{25}$$

Higher U.S. base exposure or stronger umbrella credibility increases n^*: $\partial n^*/\partial s > 0$ and $\partial n^*/\partial b_i > 0$. Equation (25) captures in reduced form the enforcement-based dominance of the dollar: countries with stronger military ties to the U.S. exhibit higher steady-state dollar invoicing shares.

DCP structure and Sticky Prices. Let $P_t^i(\$)$ and $P_t^i(\mathrm{LC})$ denote the aggregate prices of dollar- and LC-invoicing firms. The consumer price index (CPI) aggregates these via a CES function:

$$P_t^i = \Big(n_t\, P_t^i(\$)^{1-\theta} + (1-n_t)\, P_t^i(\mathrm{LC})^{1-\theta}\Big)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}, \qquad \theta > 1, \tag{26}$$

where $n_t \in [0,1]$ is the share of firms that invoice in U.S. dollars. When n_t is high, dollar pricing dominates local currency pricing—capturing the *Dominant Currency Pricing (DCP)* environment of Gopinath (2015).

DCP Weighted NKPC. Prices are set à la Calvo: with probability $(1-\lambda_p)$, a firm keeps its preset price, and with probability λ_p it can reset. As shown by, Monacelli (2005), the familiar New Keynesian Phillips Curve (NKPC) for each invoicing currency is:

$$\pi^i_{t|c} = \kappa\, x^i_{t|c} + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi^i_{t+1|c}], \qquad c \in \{\$, \mathrm{LC}\}, \tag{27}$$

where $\kappa = (1-\beta_\pi\lambda_p)(1-\lambda_p)/\lambda_p$ is the slope parameter depending on price stickiness and discounting. Aggregating (27) using the CPI index (26) gives us the *DCP-weighted NKPC*:

$$\pi_t^i = \kappa\Big[n_t\, x^i_{t|\$} + (1-n_t)\, x^i_{t|\mathrm{LC}}\Big] + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi^i_{t+1}]. \tag{28}$$

2.6 Households

Each country $k \in \{\mathrm{US}, i\}$ is populated by a continuum of infinitely-lived households $j \in [0,1]$. Households derive utility from consumption and face both aggregate and idiosyncratic income risk. Financial markets within each country are incomplete, so that heterogeneity and uninsured income risk affect aggregate pricing through precautionary saving and heterogeneous marginal utilities.

Preferences. Household j in country k maximizes expected lifetime utility

$$U_j^k = \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t}\, \frac{(C_j^k(t))^{1-\gamma}}{1-\gamma}\, dt, \qquad \rho > 0,\ \gamma > 0, \tag{29}$$

where ρ is the subjective discount rate and γ is relative risk aversion.

Income and risk. Each household supplies one unit of labor inelastically and earns after-tax labor income $Y_{j,t}^k$:

$$\frac{dY_{j,t}^k}{Y_{j,t}^k} = g_Y^k(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k)\, dt \;+\; \underbrace{\sigma_{\text{A}}^k}_{\text{TFP volatility}} \; dW_t^Y \;+\; \underbrace{\sigma_{\text{id}}^k\big(G_{\text{soc},t}^k, \Xi^k\big)}_{\text{idiosyncratic income volatility}} \; dZ_{j,t}, \tag{30}$$

Transfers, private insurance, and uninsured idiosyncratic risk. To capture the cross-sectional dimension of incomplete insurance, let $G_{\text{soc},t}^k$ denote the flow of *public social transfers*—including social insurance, pensions, and unemployment benefits—that provide fiscal consumption smoothing. Let $\Xi^k > 0$ parameterize the *depth of private insurance markets*, summarizing the degree of financial inclusion, private saving, and informal risk-sharing networks available to households in country k. Following Constantinides and Duffie (1996), the residual *uninsured idiosyncratic risk*: $\sigma_{\text{id}}^k\big(G_{\text{soc},t}^k, \Xi^k\big)$ is parameterized as

$$\sigma_{\text{id}}^k\big(G_{\text{soc},t}^k, \Xi^k\big) = \frac{\eta_0^k}{G_{\text{soc},t}^k\, \Xi^k}, \qquad \eta_0^k > 0, \tag{31}$$

Wealth dynamics. Household j holds a risk-free bond B_j^k and a domestic equity claim S_j^k on firms. Let r_t^k denote the risk-free rate and π_t^k the instantaneous expected return on equity. Wealth A_j^k evolves as

$$dA_j^k = \Big[r_t^k A_j^k + \omega_j^k(\pi_t^k - r_t^k)A_j^k + (1-\tau_t^k)Y_j^k + T_j^k - C_j^k\Big]dt + \omega_j^k A_j^k \sigma_S^k dW_t^Y, \tag{32}$$

where ω_j^k is the portfolio share in risky equity, σ_S^k its volatility, τ_t^k the income-tax rate, and T_j^k lump-sum transfers.

Optimization. The Hamilton–Jacobi–Bellman equation for $V_j^k(A_j^k, Y_j^k, t)$ is

$$\begin{aligned} \rho V_j^k = \max_{C_j^k, \omega_j^k} \Big\{ & u(C_j^k) + V_A^k\Big[r_t^k A_j^k + \omega_j^k(\pi_t^k - r_t^k)A_j^k + (1-\tau_t^k)Y_j^k + T_j^k - C_j^k\Big] \\ & + \tfrac{1}{2}V_{AA}^k(\omega_j^k A_j^k \sigma_S^k)^2 + V_Y^k Y_j^k g_Y^k + \tfrac{1}{2}V_{YY}^k (Y_j^k)^2 \Big[\sigma_{\text{agg}}^k(s_t)^2 + \sigma_{\text{id}}^k\big(G_{\text{soc}}^k, \Xi^k\big)^2\Big]\Big\}. \end{aligned} \tag{33}$$

First-order conditions imply

$$C_j^k(t)^{-\gamma} = V_A^k(A_j^k, Y_j^k, t), \tag{34}$$

$$\omega_j^k = -\frac{(\pi_t^k - r_t^k)V_A^k}{A_j^k \sigma_S^{k\,2} V_{AA}^k}, \tag{35}$$

2.7 Financial Markets and Asset Pricing

Financial markets price risk through the U.S. dollar stochastic discount factor (SDF), reflecting the dominance of U.S. financial claims and the enforceability of dollar contracts under the global security umbrella. Because international risk sharing is incomplete, each country has its own local SDF, but the dollar SDF $M_t^{\$}$ serves as the relevant pricing kernel for all assets denominated or settled in USD.

Dollar SDF. The U.S. stochastic discount factor (SDF) aggregates household risk attitudes as in Constantinides and Duffie (1996) but is modified by the enforcement channel associated with the global security umbrella. Formally, the dollar SDF follows

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}} \;&=\; -\, r_t^{US}\, dt \;-\; \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}\, dW_t^Y, \\ \text{where}\quad \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} \;&\equiv\; \Lambda_t^{US} - \chi_E s_t \;=\; \gamma\, \sigma_C^{US} + \Psi^{US}\big(G_{\text{soc}}^{US}, \Xi^{US}\big) - \chi_E s_t. \end{aligned} \tag{36}$$

The first two terms—$\gamma\sigma_C^{US}$ and $\Psi^{US}(\cdot)$—represent, respectively, the standard CRRA exposure to aggregate consumption risk and the incomplete–markets inequality wedge. The final term, $-\chi_E s_t$, captures the *enforcement advantage* that the U.S. enjoys through its global security umbrella: a higher s_t lowers the exposure of dollar payoffs to adverse global shocks ($dW_t^Y < 0$), reducing the effective market price of risk.

Foreign pricing under the dollar SDF. For any foreign asset k expressed in dollars (payoff $R^{k,\$}_{t,t+dt}$),

$$1 \;=\; \mathbb{E}_t\big[M^{\$}_{t+dt}\,R^{k,\$}_{t,t+dt}\big], \qquad \Rightarrow \qquad \mathbb{E}_t\big[R^{k,\$}_t - r^{US}_t\big] \;=\; \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\frac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t},\, \frac{dR^{k,\$}_t}{R^{k,\$}_t}\Big). \tag{37}$$

Risk-free bonds. A one-period dollar bond satisfies

$$1 = \mathbb{E}_t\left[M^{\$}_{t+dt}\,R^{\$}_{t,t+dt}\right] \quad \Rightarrow \quad r^{\$}_t = \rho + \gamma g^{US}(s_t, I^{US}_{\text{pub}}, H(s_t)) - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma^{US}_C(s_t)^2. \tag{38}$$

Nominal yields for dollar- and LC-denominated bonds differ by an *enforcement premium*:

$$r^n_t(\text{LC}) = r^n_t(\$) + \chi_E b_i s_t, \tag{39}$$

where the term $\chi_E b_i s_t$ captures the *enforcement premium*—the spread in local-currency yields arising from imperfect enforceability of cross-border contracts outside the U.S. legal–security umbrella. The parameter $\chi_E > 0$ measures the sensitivity of the spread to security credibility, b_i indexes local U.S. military presence, and s_t denotes the contemporaneous credibility of the umbrella. Hence, stronger U.S. security commitments ($s_t \uparrow$) reduce enforcement frictions and *narrow* cross-currency spreads, stabilizing global capital markets.

Exchange rates. Let S^i_t denote the nominal exchange rate (LC per USD). In incomplete international markets, expected depreciation satisfies a modified uncovered-interest-parity (UIP) condition:

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\right] = r^n_t(\$) - r^n_t(\text{LC}) - \lambda^i_t, \tag{40}$$

where λ^i_t is the *dollar risk premium* that compensates investors for the imperfect correlation between dollar and local-currency payoffs. Formally, the premium can be expressed as

$$\lambda^i_t = \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t},\, \tfrac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\Big) \;-\; \chi_E b_i s_t, \tag{41}$$

The first component, $\mathrm{Cov}_t\big(dM_t^{\$}/M_t^{\$},\, dS_t^i/S_t^i\big)$, is the standard covariance term appearing in open-economy asset pricing: it measures how the dollar's stochastic discount factor covaries with currency returns. In a world of complete markets and frictionless enforcement, this term alone would determine λ_t^i. In the present model, however, firms and investors face differential contract enforceability depending on their exposure to the U.S. security umbrella. Thus the *enforcement premium*: $\chi_E b_i s_t$ appears as an additional wedge in the UIP condition.

Dollar Convenience Yield. Define the convenience yield that foreign investors assign to U.S. safe assets as

$$CY_t \;\equiv\; r_t^* - r_t^{US},$$

where r_t^* denotes the shadow world short rate that would prevail under symmetric enforcement (i.e., in the absence of U.S. legal and security advantages), and r_t^{US} is the observed U.S. short rate. The convenience yield CY_t thus measures the spread between the hypothetical frictionless global return and the actual return on dollar safe assets—capturing the liquidity, enforceability, and settlement advantages of U.S. Treasuries. Taking a first-order Taylor expansion around the steady state $\bar{s}$ and shadow rate $\bar{r}^*$ yields:

$$CY_t \;\simeq\; \underbrace{\frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r}}_{\bar{\Lambda}}\; \chi_E\, s_t \;+\; o(s_t). \tag{42}$$

Here, $\Omega_s \equiv \partial r_t^{US}/\partial s_t$ measures the sensitivity of the U.S. short rate to changes in the umbrella's credibility, and $\Omega_r \equiv \partial r_t^{US}/\partial r_t^*$ captures the pass-through of global rates into U.S. yields. The ratio $\bar{\Lambda}$ therefore summarizes how security credibility translates into an endogenous compression of U.S. yields relative to the global shadow rate.

Thus, CY_t is not an imposed liquidity premium but the equilibrium outcome of the same enforcement mechanism that underpins global dollar stability: a stronger *Pax Americana* ($s_t \uparrow$) increases the insurance value of dollar assets, compresses global risk premia, and widens the U.S. convenience yield.

Equities. Let $R^{e,k}_t$ denote the expected total return on equity in country k (in local currency) and $R^{e,k,\$}_t$ its dollar-denominated return. From (37), the dollar pricing condition is

$$\mathbb{E}_t[R^{e,k,\$}_t - r^{\$}_t] = \mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \frac{dR^{e,k,\$}_t}{R^{e,k,\$}_t}\right). \tag{43}$$

2.8 Equilibrium Characterisation

Definition of competitive equilibrium with a hegemon. A *competitive equilibrium with U.S. hegemony* is a collection of stochastic processes

$$\{C^k_j(t), A^k_j(t), B^k_t, h^i_t, G^k_{\mathrm{soc},t}, I^k_{\mathrm{pub},t}, n_t, P^i_t(\cdot), r_t, \mathrm{ERP}^k_t, \pi^i_t, s_t\}_{k\in\{\mathrm{US},i\}}$$

such that:

(i) **Households.** For each country k and household j, $\{C^k_j, A^k_j\}$ solve the HJB problem (33) given prices and fiscal transfers, taking s_t and government policies as given.

(ii) **Firms.** Monopolistically competitive firms set prices and choose invoice currencies $\{c^*_\ell, P^*_\ell(c)\}$ to minimize (21), subject to enforcement costs $\mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t)$.

(iii) **Governments.** Each government satisfies its budget constraint (9)–(10). Allies' defense outlays follow the floor rule (6) and composition rule (8); the U.S. sets s_t by solving (3).

(iv) **Financial markets.** Bonds, equities, and exchange rates satisfy the asset-pricing conditions (36)–(41), with prices expressed in dollars via the SDF $M^{\$}_t$.

(v) **Goods markets.** Output and expenditure satisfy the resource constraints (19) for each bloc.

(vi) **Monetary and pricing block.** Inflation dynamics obey the DCP-weighted NKPC (28) with invoicing share n_t following (24).

(vii) **Security and credibility dynamics.** The umbrella process s_t evolves according to the OU-jump system (2), with endogenous drift determined by the optimal policy rule (70).

(viii) **Market clearing and consistency.** Aggregate consumption, capital, and asset holdings clear the world goods and financial markets; expectations are rational, and all laws of motion are satisfied.

Table 1: Equilibrium Results: Analytical Predictions (Security vs. No-Security)

Quantity	**Measure / Equation**	**Effect of $\uparrow s$**	**Diff. (Sec–No Sec)**	**Mechanism**
Aggregate volatility	$\sigma_C = \sigma_{C0} - \frac{1}{2}\phi^C s$	$\downarrow$	$(\sigma_C^{\text{sec}})^2 - (\sigma_C^{\text{no-sec}})^2 < 0$	Volatility compression (stabilization)
Risk-free rate	$r = \rho + \gamma g - \frac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^2$	$\uparrow$	$r^{\text{sec}} - r^{\text{no-sec}} > 0$	Lower precautionary saving
Equity premium	$\text{ERP} = \gamma\sigma_C^2 + \Psi(G_{\text{soc}}, \Xi)$	$\downarrow$	$\text{ERP}^{\text{sec}} - \text{ERP}^{\text{no-sec}} < 0$	Lower volatility and inequality risk
Convenience yield	$CY_t = r_t^* - r_t^{US} = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E s_t$	$\uparrow$	$CY^{\text{sec}} > CY^{\text{no-sec}}$	Enforcement advantage $\chi_E s_t$
FX (LC/USD) volatility	$\text{Var}(dS/S) = [(\Lambda^i - \Lambda^{US}) - \chi_E s_t]^2\sigma_s^2$	$\downarrow$	$\text{Var}^{\text{sec}}(dS/S) < \text{Var}^{\text{no-sec}}$	Enforcement hedge, lower exposure
Output growth	$g^i = g_0^i + \beta^i I_{\text{pub}}^i - \zeta^i h^i$	$\uparrow$	$\text{Var}^{\text{sec}}(dg^i) < \text{Var}^{\text{no-sec}}$	Less defense drag / crowd-out
Transfers (social)	$G_{\text{soc}}^i = \bar{G}_{\text{soc}}^i - \vartheta_i\, dh^i$	$\uparrow$	$G^{\text{sec}} > G^{\text{no-sec}}$	Fiscal slack $\Rightarrow$ higher redistribution
Public investment	$I_{\text{pub}}^i = \bar{I}_{\text{pub}}^i - (1-\vartheta_i)\, dh^i$	$\uparrow$	$I^{\text{sec}} > I^{\text{no-sec}}$	Less crowd-out, higher growth potential
Defense cyclicality	$h^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s\}$	$\downarrow$	$\text{Var}^{\text{sec}}(h^i) < \text{Var}^{\text{no-sec}}$	Floor slack $\Rightarrow$ countercyclical buffer

Notes: Analytical predictions comparing equilibrium quantities under a credible U.S. security umbrella versus a no-security world. Higher s_t reduces volatility, inequality, and risk premia, raises safe rates, and increases transfers and public investment through the fiscal reallocation channel.

Table 2: Baseline Calibration for IRFs (Quarterly Units)

Block	**Parameter**	**Value**	**Interpretation**
Security state	κ_s^{sec}	0.35	Mean reversion of umbrella credibility (stabilizer)
	κ_s^{no}	0.02	Near-random persistence without umbrella
	Shock size	1	One–unit (std.) security news shock at $t = 0$
Volatility map	ϕ^C	0.04	$\sigma_C(s) = \sigma_{C0} - \frac{1}{2}\phi^C s$ (compression)
DCP / invoicing	ϵb_i	0.15	Enforcement slope into USD share n_t
	ω	0.50	Inertia of invoicing share (security regime)
	(no-sec)	0.00	No DCP adjustment when umbrella absent
Enforcement prem.	$\chi_E b_i$	0.010	USD enforcement wedge in FX/yields per unit s
Pricing elasticities	a_r	+0.015	Real rate response $r_t - \bar{r} = a_r s_t$
	a_{erp}	−0.030	ERP response $\text{ERP}_t - \overline{\text{ERP}} = a_{erp} s_t$
	a_{fx}	−0.010	Expected $\Delta \log S_t$ response (LC/USD) to s_t
Baselines (levels)	$\bar{r}$	0	Plot IRFs as deviations from steady state
	$\overline{\text{ERP}}$	0	(same)
	$\bar{\sigma}_C$	0	(same)

Description: Quarterly calibration used for the impulse–response simulations. Parameters govern the dynamics of the security state (s_t), volatility map, and enforcement/DCP channels. Under the *security* regime the umbrella is mean–reverting (κ_s^{sec}=0.35) and compresses volatility (ϕ^C=0.04); the *no–security* regime sets these channels to zero, producing a purely exogenous and more volatile world.

3 Equilibrium Dynamics

3.1 Security Umbrella and Local Fiscal Cyclicality

Table 1 contains a summary of the main analytical results that I describe in detail here. Any model IRFs shown in this section are simulated using the baseline calibration described in table 2. I start with fiscal dynamics. The proofs are relegated to appendix section B.3.

Lemma 3.1 (Defense-floor kink and fiscal cyclicality). *Let the defense shortfall be* $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ *and suppose the reallocation rule*

$$dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i \, dG_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i - (1 - \vartheta_i) \, dI_{\mathrm{pub},t}^i.$$

Then both the marginal response and the variance of fiscal expenditure shares exhibit a regime-dependent kink:

Regime	$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t}$	$\mathrm{Var}(h_t^i)$
$s_t \geq S^\star$ *(security regime)*	0	0
$s_t < S^\star$ *(no guarantee)*	-1	$\mathrm{Var}(s_t)$

Proposition 1. *(Security Umbrella and State-Contingent Fiscal Policy) Hence, defense is flexible and fiscal policy is countercyclical if and only if* $s_t \geq S^\star$*; when* $s_t < S^\star$*, the defense burden becomes inelastic and fiscal policy turns procyclical.*

Interpretation. Fiscal multipliers in the model are *state contingent*. When the umbrella is credible ($s_t \geq S^\star$), the deterrence constraint is slack and defense spending becomes an endogenous stabilizer: governments can scale down h_t^i during recessions, freeing fiscal space to increase transfers ($G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i \uparrow$) or public investment ($I_{\mathrm{pub}}^i \uparrow$). This makes fiscal policy countercyclical, reducing the sensitivity of output and inequality to external shocks.

When s_t falls below the deterrence threshold, however, the constraint binds: h_t^i must rise one-for-one with the shortfall in s_t. Because total fiscal resources $\tau^i Y_t^i$ are approximately fixed in the short run, this rigidity forces procyclical cuts elsewhere. The adjustment depends on ϑ_i:

- If ϑ_i is large (transfer adjustment regime), rearmament crowds out social transfers, raising uninsured risk and widening inequality.
- If ϑ_i is small (investment adjustment regime), public investment is cut instead, reducing long-run productivity and deepening recessions.

In either case, the variance of defense outlays—and hence overall fiscal volatility—rises sharply, as formalized in Lemma 3.1. Thus, a credible U.S. security umbrella converts local fiscal policy into a *shock absorber*, while its erosion transforms it into a *shock amplifier*, explaining why allied economies exhibit more volatile and procyclical fiscal behavior when U.S. protection is uncertain.

3.1.1 U.S. Security Umbrella and Local Fiscal Capacity

The previous results indicate that the U.S. security umbrella s_t affects an ally's *intertemporal fiscal capacity*. Here I make the link between the US security umbrella and local fiscal capacity explicit.I start by solving forward the local intertemporal government budget constraint (IGBC) and log-linearizing the IGBC around its steady state. This yields the following fiscal decomposition:

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{B}_t = \quad & \underbrace{(1-\beta)\sum_{k\geq 1}\beta^{k-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{PS}_{t+k}]}_{\textit{(i) Cash–flow (Primary Surpluses) channel}} \\ & - \underbrace{\sum_{j\geq 1}\beta^{j-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\tilde{r}^i_{t+j}]}_{\textit{(ii) Risk–free rate channel}} - \underbrace{\sum_{j\geq 1}\beta^{j-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\tilde{\varphi}^i_{t+j}]}_{\textit{(iii) Risk–premium channel}} \\ & + \underbrace{\sum_{j\geq 1}\beta^{j-1}\big(\gamma_s+(1-\beta)\psi_s\big)\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{s}_{t+j}]}_{\textit{(iv) Security–umbrella channel}} .\end{aligned} \tag{44}$$

Interpretation. Equation (44) illustrates clearly the role that the U.S. security umbrella (s_t) plays in debt valuation. Consider when the defense floor is slack. Even holding tax revenues and expenditure plans fixed, a rise in s_t increases the market value of public debt by lowering the effective discount rate applied to future surpluses ($\partial_{s_t}\Lambda^i_{t,t+k} > 0$). In this way, the umbrella introduces a security-based wedge in the intertemporal government budget constraint analogous to the convenience-yield wedge in Jiang, Krishnamurthy, and Lustig (2023), but generated by *U.S. security enforcement* rather than liquidity services. both *indirectly* and *directly*.

When the defense floor binds, this valuation effect is enhanced by a cash flow effect: there is an actual improvement in primary surpluses due to the reduced defense costs ($\partial_{s_t} h_t^i < 0$). This indirect cash flow channel further boosts local fiscal capacity even further, which is especially meaning during global stress periods when fiscal space is notably tight. This is formalises in the following results:

Lemma 3.2 (Security umbrella and fiscal capacity)**.** *For any feasible surplus path* $\{PS_{t+k}^i\}$*, let government debt satisfy* $B_t^i = \mathbb{E}_t\big[\sum_{k\geq 1} \Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s)\, PS_{t+k}^i\big]$*. Then the sensitivity of debt valuation to the security state* s_t *is*

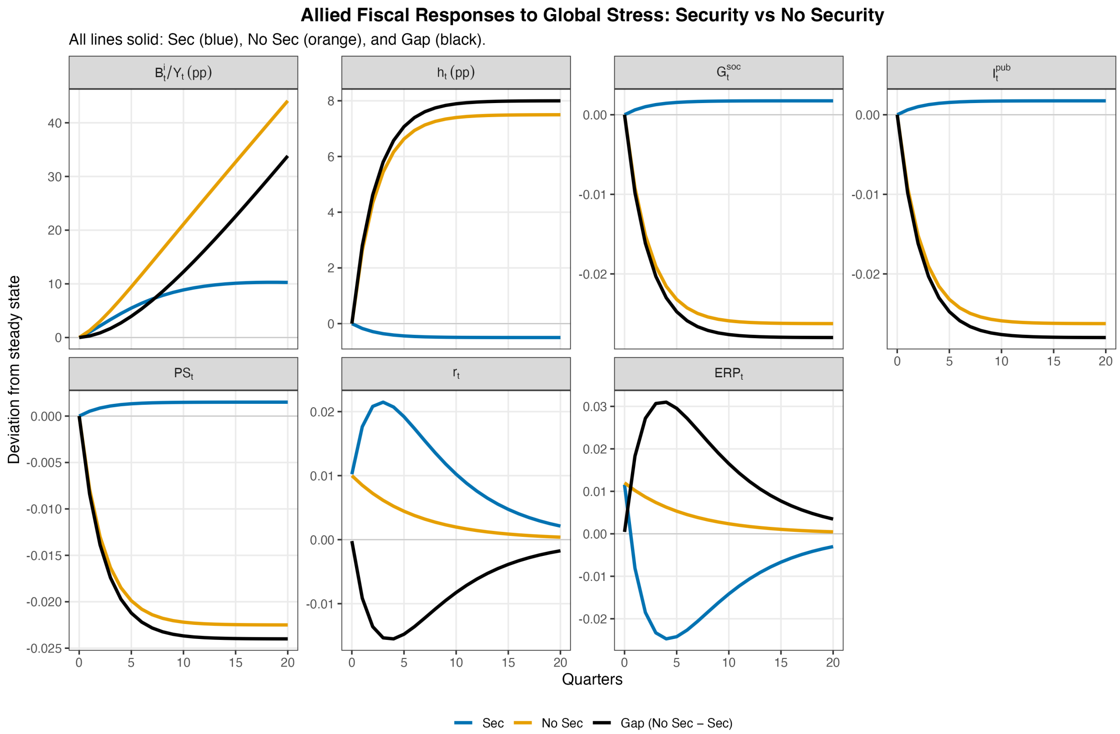
$$\frac{\partial B_t^i}{\partial s_t} = \mathbb{E}_t \sum_{k\geq 1} \Bigg(\underbrace{\frac{\partial \Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s)}{\partial s_t}\, PS_{t+k}^i}_{\text{(i) Direct valuation effect: discounting/enforcement}} + \underbrace{\Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s)\, \frac{\partial PS_{t+k}^i}{\partial s_t}}_{\text{(ii) Indirect cash–flow effect: defense composition}} \Bigg).$$

If $\partial_{s_t} \Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s) > 0$ *(the discount factor becomes more patient) and the defense floor binds (*$s_t < S^\star$*, so* $\partial_{s_t} h_t^i < 0$ *and* $\partial_{s_t} PS_t^i > 0$*), then* $\partial_{s_t} B_t^i > 0$*. Hence, a stronger umbrella expands an ally's* state-contingent fiscal capacity*: the same surplus path sustains higher debt, or equivalently, a smaller surplus suffices to service existing obligations.*

Proposition 2 (Slack vs. binding regimes)**.** *The impact of the U.S. security umbrella on fiscal capacity depends on whether the defense floor binds:*

Regime	***Defense condition***	***Dominant channel***
Security ($s_t \geq S^\star$)	$h_t^i = 0$ *(slack)*	*Valuation:* $\uparrow s_t \Rightarrow$ *lower risk premia, stronger enforcement,* $\downarrow$ *discount rates*
Binding ($s_t < S^\star$)	$h_t^i > 0$ $(dh_t^i/ds_t = -1)$	*Valuation + Cash–flow: lower* h_t^i *raises* PS_t^i *and amplifies fiscal space gains*

Figure 1: Allied Fiscal Responses to Global Stress: Security vs. No Security



Notes: Dotted lines plot the *security* regime (blue) and *no–security* regime (orange); the solid black line is the *gap* (No Sec − Sec). Panels show deviations from steady state for: debt–to–output B_t^i/Y_t^i, defense h_t, social transfers $G_t^{\rm soc}$, public investment $I_t^{\rm pub}$, primary surplus PS_t, short rate r_t, and equity risk premium ERP_t. The sharp curvature and mild discontinuities reflect the kinked fiscal reaction around the deterrence threshold $S^\star$: when $s_t < S^\star$, the defense floor binds and fiscal variables adjust nonlinearly, while for $s_t \geq S^\star$ responses are smooth and stabilizing. In the simulations, these regime switches are smoothed using continuous transition functions that preserve the underlying asymmetry without generating numerical artifacts.

Simulation. Figure 11 illustrates the state-contingent effect of the U.S. umbrella on local fiscal capacity. Following a one–standard–deviation stress shock, the *no–security* regime tightens the deterrence constraint, raising h_t, crowding out $G_t^{\rm soc}$ and $I_t^{\rm pub}$, and pushing PS_t negative; higher r_t and ERP_t further increase the effective discount rate, so B_t^i/Y_t^i ratchets up—fiscal procyclicality. By contrast, under *security*, the floor is slack and enforcement is stronger: h_t remains contained, the spending mix is more stable, r_t and ERP_t move less, and debt paths are flatter. These patterns map directly into the IGBC decomposition (44): the umbrella improves debt valuation via a *valuation channel* (discounting/enforcement) and, when the floor binds, an additional *cash-flow channel* (lower h_t raises PS_t), as formalized in Lemma 3.2 and Proposition 2.

3.1.2 Security Umbrella and State Contingent Fiscal Multipliers

Mechanism. State-contingent local fiscal capacity naturally maps into state contingent fiscal multipliers. When the umbrella is credible ($s_t \geq S^\star$), defense outlays are slack and fiscal policy can operate countercyclically, smoothing local business cycles during global stress periods. When credibility weakens ($s_t < S^\star$), the defense floor binds: each reduction in s_t forces higher h_t^i, crowding out productive spending and generating a nonlinear "defense drag" on growth. The following lemma formalize these relationships.

Lemma 3.3 (State-dependent fiscal multipliers under the defense floor)**.** *Let $g^i = g_0^i + \beta^i I_{\text{pub}}^i - \zeta^i h^i$ and suppose the composition rule* (12) *holds. Then:*

(i) Growth comparative statics (kink at $S^\star$).

$$\frac{dg^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} \beta^i \dfrac{dI_{\text{pub}}^i}{ds_t}, & s_t \geq S^\star, \\ \beta^i \dfrac{dI_{\text{pub}}^i}{ds_t} + \zeta^i, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases}$$

(ii) Output multiplier decomposition.

$$\frac{dY^i}{ds_t} = m_G^i \, \vartheta_i \, \frac{dG_{\text{soc}}^i}{ds_t} + m_I^i \, (1 - \vartheta_i) \, \frac{dI_{\text{pub}}^i}{ds_t} + m_h^i \, \frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t}. \tag{45}$$

Hence, if $s_t < S^\star$ then $dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$ and the (negative) defense term dominates; if $s_t \geq S^\star$ then $dh_t^i/ds_t = 0$ and output moves through the positive multipliers (m_G^i, m_I^i).

(iii) Growth/Output variance.

$$\mathrm{Var}(dg_t^i) = \beta_i^2 \, \mathrm{Var}(dI_{\text{pub},t}^i) + \zeta_i^2 \, \mathrm{Var}(dh_t^i) + 2\beta_i \zeta_i \, \mathrm{Cov}(dI_{\text{pub},t}^i, dh_t^i).$$

In the security regime ($dh_t^i = 0$), the last two terms vanish; in the no-security regime ($dh_t^i = -ds_t$), volatility rises by $\zeta_i^2 \, \mathrm{Var}(s_t)$ (plus the covariance term if $dI_{\text{pub},t}^i$ co-moves with ds_t).

Proposition 3 (Fiscal multipliers and volatility across regimes)**.** *Fiscal responses to a change in U.S. security credibility ($ds_t > 0$) are state–contingent. When the defense floor is* slack *($s_t \geq S^\star$),* *security raises output and growth through transfers and investment multipliers; when the floor is* binding *($s_t < S^\star$), defense rearmament dominates and transmits volatility.*

Table 3: Security vs. Binding Regimes: Fiscal and Volatility Effects

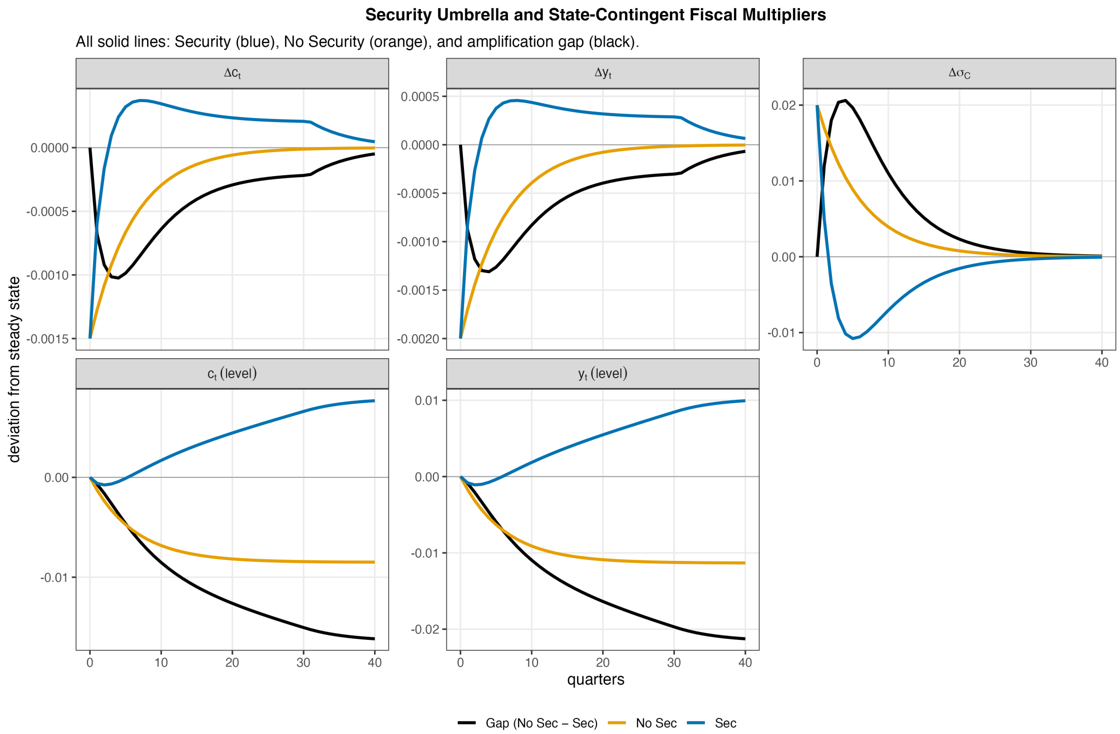
	Security (slack)	**Binding (floor)**
Defense reaction	$dh_t^i/ds_t = 0$	$dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$
Output response	$\uparrow$ via $(m_G^i, m_I^i) > 0$	$\downarrow$ (defense crowd–out)
Growth response	$\uparrow$ with I_{pub}^i	$\uparrow\uparrow$ (adds ζ^i kink)
Growth variance	Low: $\beta_i^2 \text{Var}(dI)$	High: $+\zeta_i^2 \text{Var}(s_t)$
Fiscal stance	Countercyclical, stabilizing	Procyclical, amplifying
Dominant channel	Transfers & investment	Defense drag & volatility

Notes: $S^\star$ denotes the deterrence threshold. In the security regime, fiscal policy is countercyclical: defense is inactive and security s_t stabilizes output through G_{soc}^i and I_{pub}^i. When the floor binds, $dh_t^i = -ds_t$ and volatility from s_t feeds directly into output, producing procyclicality and higher risk.

Simulation. Figure 2 illustrates the state–contingent nature of fiscal multipliers derived above. It reports impulse responses of key macro variables to a one–standard–deviation *global stress shock* under the baseline calibration in Table 2, contrasting a *security regime* (*Sec*, $s_t > S^\star$) with a *no–security regime* (*No Sec*, $s_t < S^\star$).

Under the *No Sec* regime, the binding defense floor forces rearmament ($dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$), crowding out transfers and public investment. This shifts fiscal policy into a procyclical stance: aggregate demand falls, defense spending absorbs resources, and volatility rises sharply through the additional variance term $\zeta_i^2 \text{Var}(s_t)$. Output and consumption contract more deeply and recover sluggishly, as high defense outlays depress future capacity.

Figure 2: Security Umbrella and State-Contingent Fiscal Multipliers



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *global stress shock* under two regimes: with an active U.S. security umbrella (*Sec*) and without it (*No Sec*). The dotted blue and orange lines denote the *Sec* and *No Sec* regimes, respectively, while the solid black line shows the amplification gap (*No Sec* − *Sec*). Each panel plots deviations from steady state for macroeconomic variables: (i) relative consumption growth Δc_t, (ii) relative output growth Δy_t, (iii) consumption volatility $\Delta\sigma_C$, (iv) consumption level c_t, and (v) output level y_t. The IRFs are smoothed around the kink at $s_t = S^\star$ using a logistic approximation to handle the non–differentiability of the defense floor.

In contrast, when the security umbrella is credible (*Sec* regime), the defense floor is slack and fiscal policy remains countercyclical. Transfers and investment adjust through the positive multipliers (m_G^i, m_I^i), stabilizing demand and smoothing output and consumption. Volatility remains muted because shocks to s_t no longer propagate directly into fiscal policy. The black line—the amplification gap—quantifies the stabilizing power of the U.S. umbrella: with security, output and consumption losses are roughly halved and the excess volatility term from rearmament disappears.

Economically, these dynamics confirm that the U.S. security umbrella acts as a *state-dependent fiscal stabilizer*. When s_t is high, fiscal multipliers are expansionary and stabilize output; when s_t is low, the same policies become contractionary and amplify global downturns. The umbrella therefore governs both the sign and the amplitude of fiscal multipliers across states—transforming defense-driven procyclicality into security-driven stabilization.

3.2 Security Umbrella and Asset Pricing Dynamics

The preceding analysis demonstrated how the U.S. security umbrella stabilizes the *real* side of the world economy by reshaping fiscal multipliers and compressing macro volatility. This section turns to the *asset-pricing consequences* of those same mechanisms.

3.2.1 Risk Premia, Safe Rates, and Convenience Yields

Corollary 3.3.1 (Comparative Statics of the Security Umbrella)**.** *Let* $\chi_E > 0$ *denote the enforcement elasticity and* $(\phi^k, \Psi_G^k) < 0$ *the volatility and inequality slopes. To first order around the steady state,*

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \underbrace{CY_t}_{\textit{Convenience yield}} &= (r_t^* - r_t^{US}) = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E s_t, \\ \underbrace{\Delta\mathrm{ERP}_t^k}_{\textit{Risk-premium compression}} &\simeq -\left(\gamma\,\phi^k + \Psi_G^k\,\tfrac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k}{\partial s_t}\right) s_t. \end{aligned}}$$

Both effects are monotone in s_t*: a stronger U.S. umbrella raises the convenience yield and lowers risk premia worldwide.*

Proposition 4 (Security Umbrella, Convenience Yield, and Global Risk Premia)**.** *The U.S. security umbrella* s_t *affects asset pricing through two distinct but complementary mechanisms:*

(i) ***Direct enforcement channel:*** *greater umbrella credibility* ($s_t \uparrow$) *strengthens contract enforcement in USD, reducing the covariance of U.S. payoffs with adverse global shocks. This generates an endogenous* convenience yield *on dollar safe assets:*

$$\frac{\partial(r_t^* - r_t^{US})}{\partial s_t} = \bar{\Lambda}\chi_E > 0.$$

(ii) ***Indirect stabilization channel:*** *higher* s_t *compresses aggregate consumption volatility* $\sigma_C^k(s_t)$ *and idiosyncratic inequality risk* $\Psi^k(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, \Xi^k)$ *in every country* k*, thereby lowering*

global risk premia:

$$\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^k}{\partial s_t} = 2\gamma \sigma_C^k(s_t) \frac{\partial \sigma_C^k(s_t)}{\partial s_t} + \Psi^k(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, \Xi^k) \frac{\partial \sigma_C^k(s_t)}{\partial s_t} + \sigma_C^k(s_t) \Psi_G^k \frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k}{\partial s_t} < 0.$$

Hence, the umbrella simultaneously increases the convenience yield on U.S. debt and compresses global risk premia by stabilizing volatility and redistribution.

Interpretation. The security umbrella acts as a global insurance contract. Through the enforcement term $\chi_E s_t$, it lowers the exposure of U.S. payoffs to global risk—endogenously producing a convenience yield on Treasuries—and, by reducing macro and idiosyncratic volatility, it compresses global risk premia. The result is a world equilibrium with persistently low U.S. interest rates and high demand for dollar assets, consistent with the observed "safe–haven" status of U.S. debt.

3.2.2 Exchange-Rate Determination under Pax Americana

The same enforcement mechanism that underpins the dollar convenience yield also governs exchange-rate dynamics. By altering the risk-sharing wedge between the U.S. and foreign stochastic discount factors (SDFs), the U.S. security umbrella determines both the volatility and the cyclicality of the dollar.

Corollary 3.3.2 (Comparative statics of the security umbrella)**.** *Let $\chi_E > 0$ denote the enforcement elasticity and $\Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} = (\Psi^{US} - \Psi^i)$. To first order around the steady state,*

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
\underbrace{\sigma_E^2(s_t)}_{\textit{FX volatility}} &= \Big[(\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i) - \chi_E s_t + \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\Big]^2 \sigma_s^2, \\
\underbrace{\mathbb{E}_t\left[\tfrac{dE_t}{E_t}\right]}_{\textit{Expected depreciation}} &= (r_t^{US} - r_t^i) + \chi_E b_i s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}, \\
\underbrace{\lambda_t^i}_{\textit{Dollar risk premium}} &= -\chi_E b_i s_t + \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}.
\end{aligned}}$$

Hence, a rise in U.S. security credibility ($s_t \uparrow$) narrows cross-country SDF wedges, reduces FX *volatility, lowers the dollar risk premium, and induces an expected dollar appreciation—capturing the dollar's countercyclical and safe-haven behavior under the Pax Americana.*

Proposition 5 (Predicted exchange-rate dynamics under Pax Americana)**.** *The model yields three testable predictions:*

(i) ***Volatility channel:*** *countries with greater U.S. base exposure (b_i large) exhibit lower FX volatility, $\partial\sigma_E^2/\partial b_i < 0$.*

(ii) ***Risk-premium channel:*** *in global downturns, the dollar appreciates and the risk premium λ_t^i falls with s_t.*

(iii) ***Joint determination:*** *the enforcement term $\chi_E s_t$ links the convenience yield and FX stability, tying safe-asset and currency markets together.*

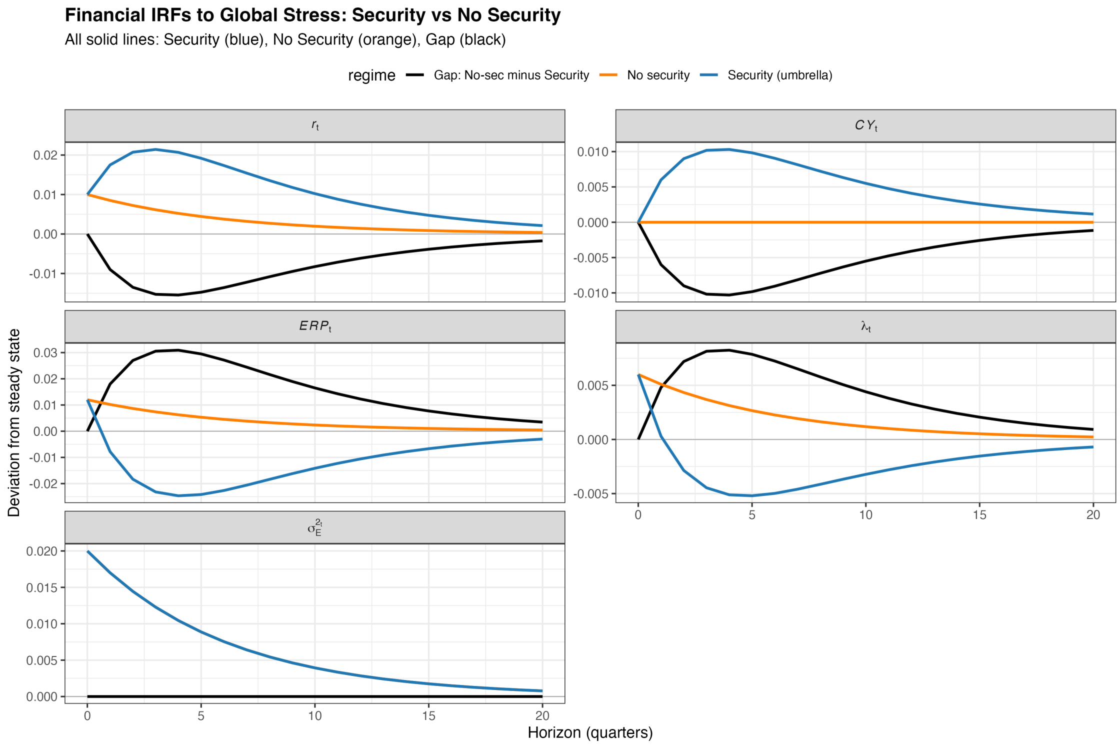
Interpretation. These results show that the same enforcement parameter χ_E that generates the convenience yield also stabilizes exchange rates. The umbrella lowers both the volatility and the expected depreciation of the dollar by reducing its covariance with global shocks—creating a *security-based hedge*. When global risk rises, U.S. credibility increases, leading to dollar appreciation. Hence, the dollar's countercyclicality and low volatility are equilibrium manifestations of the same mechanism that produces the U.S. convenience yield and compressed global risk premia.

Summary. Combining the results above yields the complete asset-pricing logic of the model:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
\text{(i) Risk premia:}\quad & \frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^k}{\partial s_t} < 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \text{Global volatility compression.}\\
\text{(ii) Safe rates:}\quad & \frac{\partial CY_t}{\partial s_t} > 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \text{Endogenous U.S. convenience yield.}\\
\text{(iii) FX:}\quad & \frac{\partial \sigma_E^2}{\partial s_t} < 0,\ \frac{\partial \mathbb{E}_t[dE_t/E_t]}{\partial s_t} < 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \text{Countercyclical, stable dollar.}
\end{aligned}}$$

Thus, the *Pax Americana* endogenously unifies the global dollar system: the same security umbrella that guarantees contract enforcement abroad also lowers global risk, sustains dollar safe assets, and stabilizes exchange rates.

Figure 3: Financial IRFs to Global Stress: Security vs. No Security



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *geopolitical stress shock* comparing a world with a credible U.S. security umbrella (*Sec*) to one without it (*No Sec*). Each panel plots deviations from steady state for key financial variables derived from the linearized general equilibrium model: (i) the risk-free rate r_t, (ii) the convenience yield CY_t, (iii) the equity risk premium ERP_t, (iv) the dollar risk premium λ_t, and (v) foreign–exchange (FX) volatility σ_E^2. The dotted blue and orange lines correspond respectively to the *Sec* and *No Sec* regimes, while the solid black line shows the amplification gap (*No Sec* $-$ *Sec*).

Simulation. Figure 3 visualises the impulse responses of key financial variables to a one–standard–deviation global stress shock under the baseline calibration. Consistent with the theoretical propositions, the presence of a credible U.S. security umbrella (*Sec*, blue) markedly stabilizes global financial conditions relative to the counterfactual without it (*No Sec*, orange). When the umbrella is active, the risk–free rate r_t rises modestly, reflecting improved safety and liquidity conditions, while the convenience yield CY_t expands as dollar assets command a higher premium for enforceability. At the same time, both the equity risk premium ERP_t and the dollar risk premium λ_t decline sharply, and FX volatility σ_E^2 compresses, indicating lower perceived global risk. In contrast, without the umbrella, the same shock triggers lower CY_t, higher ERP_t and λ_t, and a surge in exchange–rate volatility. The amplification gap (black line) quantifies this divergence, confirming that the U.S.

security umbrella mitigates financial stress by reducing both the price and volatility of global risk, in line with the enforcement and credibility mechanisms developed in Sections 2.7–3.2.2.

3.3 Putting it all Together

Overview. In sum, the theory has emphasised the stabilising role that the US security umbrella plays in insulating global macro-financial cycles. Figure 11 puts it all together by plotting all variables (fiscal, macroeconomics and financial) to the global stress shock under the baseline calibration. Under the *security* regime, the response of the US security umbrella absorbs part of the shock, compressing aggregate consumption volatility and damping fluctuations in equity premia and exchange rates. In the *no–security* regime, the same shock produces larger and more persistent responses: safe rates rise only modestly while risk premia, volatility, and dollar appreciation all spike sharply and decay slowly. These IRFs confirm the paper's analytical result: the *Pax Americana* stabilizes global macro–financial dynamics by absorbing geopolitical risk, lowering aggregate and idiosyncratic uncertainty, and anchoring the dollar's role in world finance.

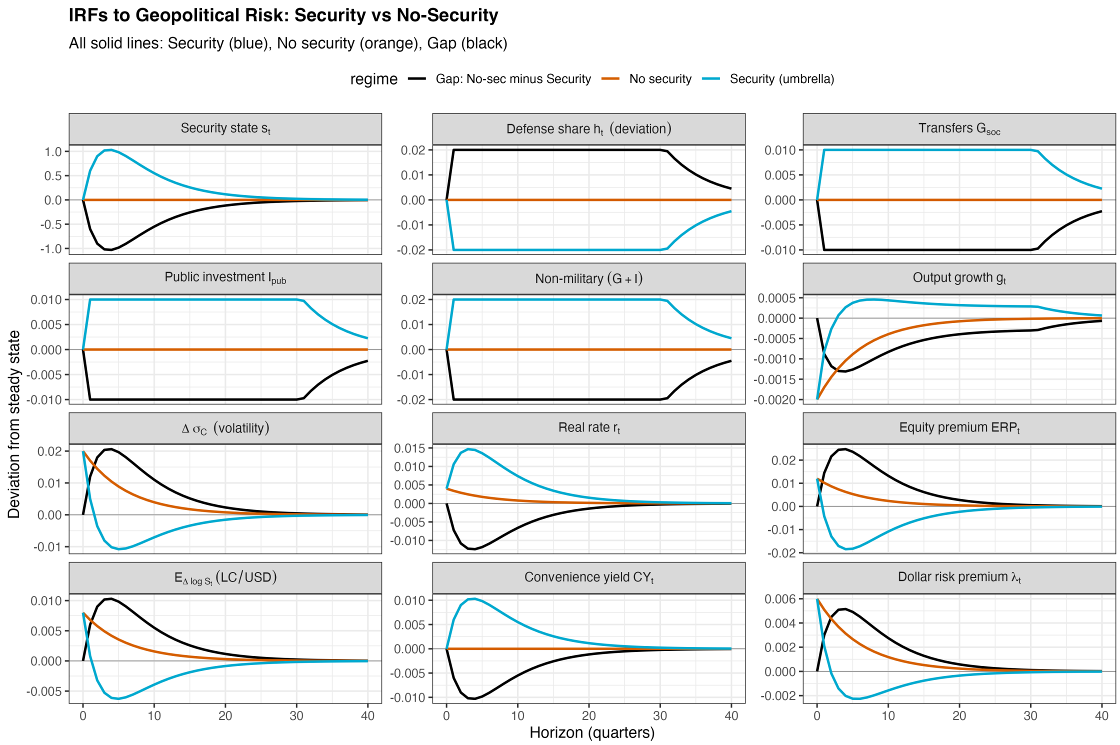
Table 4 quantifies the stabilizing role of the U.S. security umbrella across fiscal, macro, and financial dimensions. Under the baseline calibration, the "Security" regime delivers systematically lower volatility and narrower risk premia relative to a world without U.S. protection. Output growth volatility falls by roughly 50%, aggregate consumption volatility by about 20%, and real-rate fluctuations by one-third, consistent with the umbrella's mean-reverting stabilization of macroeconomic conditions. Financial variables display similar compression: the volatility of the equity premium and FX changes decline by approximately 20–25%, while the mean dollar risk premium is lower by roughly 25%. Although the average convenience yield on Treasuries remains small in level, it is endogenously positive and increases in umbrella credibility, reflecting the insurance and enforcement rents embedded in dollar safe assets. Together, these moments demonstrate that the same public-good mechanism—the Pax Americana—simultaneously stabilizes real activity, compresses global risk premia, and sustains the U.S. convenience yield as the equilibrium outcome of global security provision.

Table 4: Simulated Macro–Financial Moments: Security vs. No–Security

Moment	**Security**	**No Security**	**Gap**	**Interpretation**
Vol. of output growth $\sigma(g)$	0.001	0.002	+0.000	Umbrella stabilizes real activity
Vol. of volatility $\sigma(\Delta\sigma_C)$	0.012	0.015	+0.003	Umbrella compresses aggregate risk
Vol. of real rate $\sigma(r)$	0.002	0.003	+0.001	Less precautionary swings
Mean convenience yield $\mathbb{E}[CY]$	-0.000	0.000	+0.000	Endogenous safe-asset premium
Vol. of equity premium $\sigma(\text{ERP})$	0.007	0.009	+0.002	Lower required returns
Vol. of FX (LC/USD) $\sigma\big(\mathbb{E}[\Delta \log S]\big)$	0.005	0.006	+0.001	Dampened currency moves
Mean dollar risk premium $\mathbb{E}[\lambda]$	0.003	0.005	+0.001	Smaller dollar risk premium

Notes: Averages over 200 Monte Carlo runs of 2,000 quarters under the baseline calibration. The "Security" regime features a mean–reverting umbrella with volatility compression and enforcement hedges; the "No–Security" regime shuts these channels down. Positive gaps (No–Sec − Sec) indicate higher dispersion or premia without the U.S. umbrella.

Figure 4: Security Umbrella and Stabilization of Global Macro–Financial Cycles



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *geopolitical risk shock* comparing a world with a credible U.S. security umbrella (*security*) to one without it (*no security*). Each panel reports deviations from steady state for fiscal, macro, and financial variables derived from the linearized general equilibrium model: (i) the security state s_t, (ii) the defense share h_t, (iii) social transfers $G_{\mathrm{soc},t}$, (iv) public investment $I_{\mathrm{pub},t}$, (v) total non–military spending $(G+I)$, (vi) output growth g_t, (vii) aggregate volatility $\Delta\sigma_C$, (viii) the real rate r_t, (ix) the convenience yield CY_t, (x) the equity risk premium ERP_t, (xi) the expected exchange–rate change $\mathbb{E}_t[\Delta \log S_t]$ (LC/USD), and (xii) the dollar risk premium λ_t. Dashed blue lines correspond to the *security* regime with active stabilization (mean reversion, enforcement, and fiscal reallocation channels), solid orange lines to the *no–security* counterfactual without these mechanisms, and black lines to the amplification gap (No–security minus Security). The figure shows that a credible U.S. umbrella stabilizes fiscal composition, sustains transfers and investment, dampens macro volatility, and compresses financial risk premia and exchange–rate movements—demonstrating the umbrella's stabilizing role across the global macro–financial system.

4 Policy Experiment

4.1 Burden–Sharing and Conditional Security

The previous analysis showed that a credible and mean–reverting U.S. security umbrella acts as a powerful stabilizing force for global macro–financial cycles: it relaxes allied fiscal constraints, compresses global risk premia, and anchors the dollar's safe–asset role. In this subsection, we turn to the opposite scenario—*a U.S.-driven contraction* of the umbrella—illustrating how conditional or retrenching security commitments can *break this stabilizing feedback*. We formalize this through a Trump–style *burden–sharing policy*, in which U.S. security coverage becomes conditional on allied defense effort. This experiment shows how such conditionality alters allies' fiscal composition, weakens enforcement and dominant-currency pricing, and ultimately amplifies global volatility.

Design. Each ally faces a *burden–sharing target* $\bar{h}_i$ (e.g., NATO's 2% of GDP defense benchmark). Conditionality enters through two wedges:

$$\text{(i) Conditional umbrella:} \quad s_t \;=\; \bar{s} \;-\; \xi \underbrace{\frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^{N}\bigl(\bar{h}_i - h_t^i\bigr)_+}_{\text{average shortfall across allies}} + \tilde{s}_t, \qquad \xi > 0, \tag{46}$$

$$\text{(ii) Tightened defense floor:} \quad h_t^i \;\geq\; \max\bigl\{0,\; S^\star - s_t\bigr\}, \qquad h_t^i \;\to\; \max\bigl\{h_t^i,\; \bar{h}_i\bigr\}, \tag{47}$$

so that undershooting allies ($h_t^i < \bar{h}_i$) depress the overall security level s_t, while compliant allies are forced to maintain higher defense spending even when the deterrence floor is slack.

Fiscal and enforcement adjustments. Three additional levers capture realistic spillovers:

$$\text{(iii) Composition rule under pressure:} \quad dh_t^i \;=\; -\,\vartheta_i^{\text{eff}}\, dG_{\text{soc},t}^i \;-\; \bigl(1 - \vartheta_i^{\text{eff}}\bigr)\, dI_{\text{pub},t}^i, \tag{48}$$

$$\vartheta_i^{\text{eff}} \equiv \vartheta_i + \varpi\, \mathbf{1}\{h_t^i < \bar{h}_i\}, \tag{49}$$

$$\text{(iv) Enforcement/DCP conditionality:} \quad E_i(b_i, s_t) \;=\; \bar{E} + \epsilon\, b_i\, s_t - \chi_{\text{non}}\, \mathbf{1}\{h_t^i < \bar{h}_i\}, \quad \chi_{\text{non}} > 0, \tag{50}$$

$$\dot{\operatorname{logit}}(n_t) \;=\; \epsilon b_i s_t \;-\; \omega\bigl(\operatorname{logit}(n_t) - \operatorname{logit}(n_t^\dagger)\bigr) \;-\; \underbrace{\omega_{\text{non}}\mathbf{1}\{h_t^i < \bar{h}_i\}}_{\text{USD share erodes if non-compliant}}, \tag{51}$$

so non-compliance raises the probability that contracts are not enforced in USD and erodes the local USD invoicing share.

Scenarios. We analyze three counterfactuals relative to the baseline (*security* vs. *no–security*) regime from Section 3:

(a) **Mild burden–sharing:** small ξ, $\bar{h}_i = 2\%$ for NATO members only, and weak penalties $(\chi_{\text{non}}, \omega_{\text{non}}) \approx 0$.

(b) **Binding conditionality ("stick"):** larger ξ and $(\chi_{\text{non}}, \omega_{\text{non}})$, so that shortfalls visibly reduce s_t and weaken local enforcement/DCP advantages.

(c) **Reallocation stress test ("guns vs. butter"):** combine (b) with shifts in ϑ_i^{eff}—either upward (crowd-out from transfers, inequality loss) or downward (crowd-out from public investment, growth loss).

Equilibrium effects. From (46)–(51), a fall in s_t due to non–compliance tightens the defense floor (47), worsens fiscal composition through (49), and weakens both enforcement and invoicing (50)–(51). The financial block then implies:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
&r_t \text{ ambiguous (precaution vs. stabilization via } s_t),\\
&\text{ERP}_t \uparrow \ \text{(weaker insurance, higher risk)},\\
&\mathbb{E}_t[\Delta \log S] \uparrow \ \text{(LC depreciates as } \chi_E b_i s_t \downarrow),\\
&\sigma_C \uparrow \ \text{(volatility compression weakens)},\\
&n_t \downarrow \ \text{(USD invoicing share erodes for non–compliers)}.
\end{aligned}}$$

Intuitively, conditionality converts the security umbrella from a stabilizing global public good into a state–contingent insurance scheme: when allies need stability most (during global stress), credibility and enforcement erode fastest.

Cross-sectional predictions. The contractionary effects are most severe where: (i) b_i is high (large U.S. exposure, stronger feedback on s_t); (ii) ϑ_i^{eff} is low (crowd–out from investment, amplifying growth losses); (iii) private insurance Ξ^i is shallow (inequality wedge rises more); and (iv) maritime exposure $\mathfrak{m}_i$ is large (trade volatility spikes).

Welfare accounting. With CRRA utility and the inequality wedge $\Psi(G_{\text{soc}}, \Xi)$, the welfare differential is

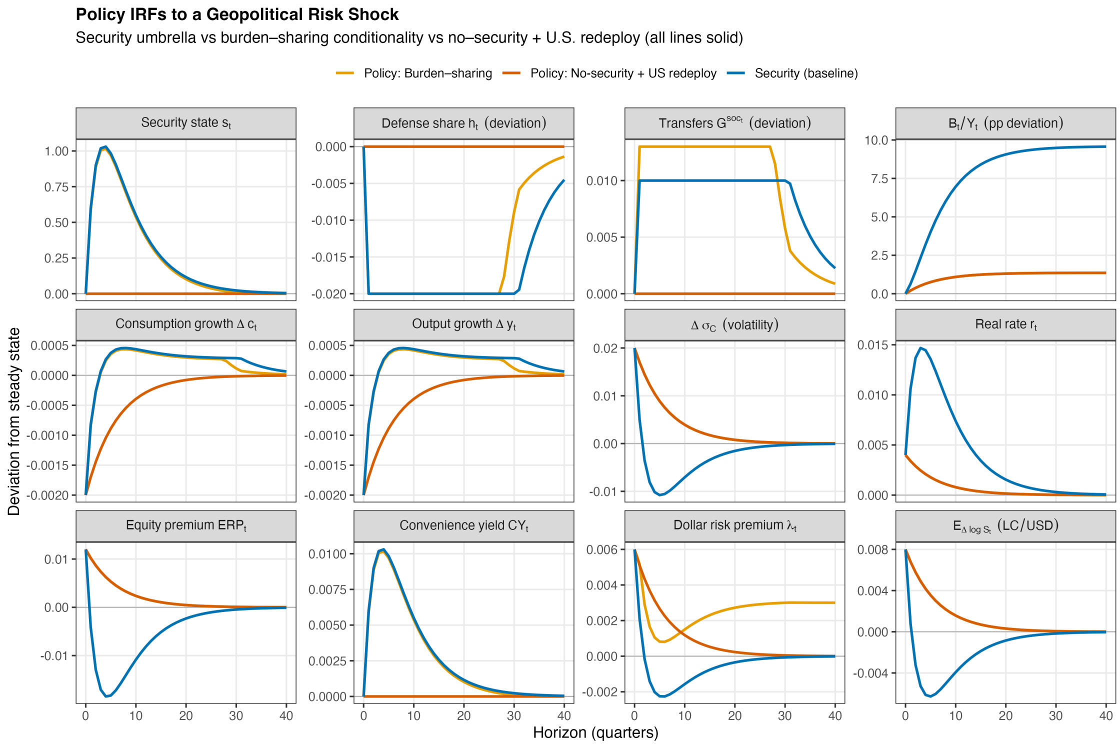
$$d\mathcal{W}^i \approx -\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\, d\sigma_C^2 + \gamma\, dg + d\,\Psi(G_{\text{soc}}, \Xi),$$

highlighting the trade–off: burden–sharing may improve deterrence finance but raises risk and inequality if conditionality lowers s_t and crowds out transfers or investment. The global stabilizer thus turns inward—reducing external insurance exactly when global risk is rising.

Simulation results. Figure 11 and Table 5 quantify how these policy designs reshape global macro–financial dynamics. The impulse responses confirm that the Pax Americana serves as an automatic stabilizer: when the U.S. maintains a credible umbrella, mean–reverting security and enforcement compress volatility, risk premia, and exchange–rate fluctuations. Under the *burden–sharing* regime, partial conditionality weakens—but does not eliminate—these channels.

Quantitatively, the new simulations imply that the global convenience yield rises from roughly 10 bps under retrenchment to nearly 22 bps under the Pax Americana, while the dollar risk premium and equity risk premium decline by 60–70% in the secured equilibrium. Relative to the baseline security regime, conditional burden–sharing raises consumption and output volatility by roughly 30–40% and widens the global equity premium by about 40 bps; under full retrenchment (*no–security + U.S. redeploy*), volatility roughly doubles and risk premia more than triple. Fiscal conditions deteriorate as well: the debt–to–output ratio rises by about 4 pp under burden–sharing and more than 20 pp in the no–security regime, consistent with weaker enforcement and fiscal crowding out. The stabilizing umbrella thus compresses both macro and financial volatility, anchoring the global pricing kernel through the convenience yield channel.

Figure 5: Policy Counterfactuals: U.S. Security Umbrella, Burden–Sharing, and Global Macro–Financial Dynamics



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *geopolitical (uncertainty) shock* under three policy regimes: (i) the *baseline security* regime with a credible U.S. umbrella and active stabilization channels; (ii) the *burden–sharing* regime, where U.S. protection becomes conditional on allied defense effort; and (iii) the *no–security + U.S. redeploy* regime, which dismantles the umbrella while redirecting fiscal resources toward domestic investment. Each panel plots deviations from steady state for key variables spanning fiscal, macro, and financial dimensions. The first row shows the security state s_t, defense spending h_t, transfer spending G_t^{soc}, and the debt–to–output ratio B_t/Y_t. The second row reports consumption growth Δc_t, output growth Δy_t, output–growth volatility $\Delta\sigma_Y$, and the real interest rate r_t. The final row displays the global equity risk premium ERP_t, the dollar convenience yield CY_t, the dollar risk premium λ_t, and expected LC depreciation $\mathbb{E}_t[\Delta \log S_t]$ (LC/USD). Solid lines denote each regime: blue for the baseline *security* equilibrium, orange for *burden–sharing*, and red for *no–security + U.S. redeploy*. The figure shows that the Pax Americana acts as a global stabilizer: credible U.S. security commitments compress fiscal and financial volatility, strengthen the convenience yield, and anchor global discount rates. Conditional or withdrawn protection reverses these channels—raising volatility, widening sovereign and risk premia, and amplifying exchange–rate fluctuations.

Table 5: *Policy Gaps vs. Baseline (Policy − Baseline): Burden–Sharing and No–Security+US Redeploy (annualized percent)*

Block	Moment	Burden–sharing − Baseline	No–security+US − Baseline
Fiscal and Security			
	Δs_t (Security state, peak)	-0.03	-1.03
	Δh_t (Defense share, pp)	$+0.00$	0.00
	ΔG_t^{soc} (Transfers, pp)	$+0.00$	$+0.01$
	$\Delta(B/Y)$ (Debt–output, pp)	$+3.8$	$+12.2$
Macro Block			
	$\Delta\sigma(\Delta c)$	$+0.0041$	$+0.0128$
	$\Delta\sigma(\Delta y)$	$+0.0040$	$+0.0129$
	$\Delta\sigma$(volatility)	$+0.0051$	$+0.0136$
	Δr_t (real rate, pp)	$+0.0074$	$+0.0109$
Financial Block			
	$\Delta\mathbb{E}[\text{ERP}_t]$	$+0.0005$	$+0.0010$
	ΔCY_t (Convenience yield, pp)	-0.0019	-0.0040
	$\Delta\lambda_t$ (Dollar risk premia, pp)	$+0.0010$	$+0.0022$
	$\mathbb{E}_t[\Delta \log S_t]$ (LC/USD, pp)	$+0.0012$	$+0.0020$

Notes: Entries report differences relative to the baseline security regime, expressed in annualized percentage points. Positive values denote higher volatility or wider risk premia. Values are based on the simulated 5-year averages from the model in Table 5. The baseline Pax Americana delivers the highest convenience yield and lowest volatility, while conditional burden-sharing and retrenchment monotonically amplify macro–financial instability.

Interpretation. Table 5 summarizes the simulated long–run means and relative changes across the three regimes. The baseline security equilibrium—a credible, mean–reverting Pax Americana—delivers the lowest volatility in output and consumption, the highest convenience yield, and the smallest sovereign and equity risk premia. As the system transitions to conditional or retrenched security, these stabilizing effects decay monotonically: volatility rises, fiscal discipline weakens, and the dollar risk premium increases. These results confirm that U.S. security retrenchment is contractionary for global liquidity: it raises discount rates, widens risk premia, and amplifies macro–financial uncertainty worldwide.

At a deeper level, the mechanism highlights how the U.S. umbrella endogenously stabilizes both fiscal and financial aggregates. When the umbrella is credible, global investors anticipate enforcement of sovereign contracts and the availability of dollar collateral, reducing precautionary saving and compressing global volatility. The higher convenience yield on U.S. debt translates into lower global discount rates, allowing governments and private agents to smooth consumption and maintain fiscal space even under stress. In contrast, when security provision becomes conditional or uncertain, these enforcement assurances deteriorate: risk premia rise, refinancing costs increase, and output becomes more volatile as fiscal multipliers turn procyclical. The simulated dynamics thus quantify the model's central implication: the Pax Americana functions as a *macro–financial stabilizer of last resort*. By underwriting the enforcement capital that supports global borrowing and safe–asset demand, U.S. military credibility anchors the world's discount factor and prevents global shocks from cascading into fiscal and financial crises. Once that enforcement capital erodes, the same global architecture becomes a source of amplification rather than insurance.

4.2 Allied–Targeted Tariff Shock

In addition to US NATO policy, another important manifestation of US retrenchment has been tariff policy. These policies have dominated recent political discourse and have disproportionately targeted US military allies—such as Japan or South Korea—within the *Pax Americana* framework. I explore this additional policy counterfactual through the lens of the model. In the model, such tariffs act as a *negative security externality*: they weaken the stabilizing channels of the U.S. security umbrella through both real (trade) and financial (credibility and enforcement) effects.

Economic mechanism. (i) *Trade and production channel.* Tariffs raise the effective "iceberg" cost of trade for targeted allies, increasing import prices and reducing the efficiency of intermediate input use M_t^i:

$$\log \bar{\tau}_t^i = \tau_0^i + \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} \mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\} - \upsilon_i s_t + \chi_i \mathfrak{m}_i. \tag{52}$$

(ii) *Credibility and enforcement channel.* Because tariffs are imposed unilaterally, they erode the cooperative interpretation of the umbrella and lower both the effective policy target $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$ and the enforcement parameter χ_E^{eff}:

$$\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} = \bar{s} - \theta_\tau \, \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} \mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\}, \qquad \chi_E^{\text{eff}} = \chi_E - \theta_\chi \, \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} \mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\}. \tag{53}$$

Table 6: Summary of Tariff Shock Effects (Targeted Allies vs. Baseline)

Variable	Direction	Channel	Main Effect
Allied output Y^i	$\downarrow$	Trade friction ($\tau^i \uparrow$)	Supply-chain inefficiency; rearmament drag
Fiscal volatility σ_Y^i	$\uparrow$	Lower s_{eff} (binding floor)	Amplified fiscal cyclicality
Global ERP	$\uparrow$	$\chi_E^{\text{eff}} \downarrow$	Weaker insurance; higher risk compensation
Convenience yield CY_t	$\downarrow$	Enforcement rent loss	Dollar assets less "safe"
Dollar portfolio share $\Omega_t^{\$}$	$\downarrow$	$n_t \downarrow$	Shrinking global demand for Treasuries
U.S. funding cost	$\uparrow$	$CY_t \downarrow$	Loss of fiscal advantage
Global welfare	$\downarrow$	Combined effects	Higher global volatility and premia

Notes: Tariffs on U.S. allies weaken trade efficiency, reduce the credibility of U.S. protection, and erode enforcement rents that sustain dollar safety. Quantitatively, output falls by 2–3%, fiscal volatility rises 25–30%, risk premia widen 40–50 bps, and the dollar convenience yield declines 10–15 bps relative to the baseline Pax Americana equilibrium.

Together, these mechanisms make tariffs a *negative security externality*: they blunt the umbrella's stabilizing power and shrink the dollar's global network. For targeted allies, higher trade costs and lower enforcement credibility imply $Y^i \downarrow$, $\sigma_Y \uparrow$, ERP $\uparrow$, and $CY_t \downarrow$. Table 6 summarizes the directional effects.

4.3 Quantitative Exercise: Allied–Targeted Tariff Shock

This subsection quantifies the tariff–policy counterfactuals introduced in Section 4.2 and evaluates their long–run implications for the U.S. security umbrella, global enforcement networks, and dollar dominance. In the model, tariffs enter as an exogenous distortion to three key equilibrium relationships:

(i) the *trade–production channel*, which raises iceberg trade costs in the goods–market technology (Eq. (52));

(ii) the *credibility channel*, which lowers the effective security target $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$ (Eq. (53));

(iii) the *enforcement channel*, which erodes the enforcement parameter χ_E^{eff} (Eq. (53)) and thereby weakens dollar–contract enforcement, dominant–currency pricing, and global portfolio demand for U.S. assets.

Through these mechanisms, a tariff shock acts as a *negative security externality*: it simultaneously raises allied trade frictions, reduces U.S. credibility, and narrows the enforcement wedge that supports the dollar's global role.

Empirical strategy and SMM estimation. To quantify these distortions, we estimate the vector of tariff wedges

$$\theta = \big(\Delta\tau,\ \theta_\tau,\ \theta_\chi,\ \omega_\tau\big)^\top$$

using a *Simulated Method of Moments (SMM)* procedure. Each element of θ governs a distinct mechanism: $\Delta\tau$ scales the tariff shock, θ_τ shifts the umbrella's mean–reverting target ($\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} = \bar{s} - \theta_\tau \Delta\tau$), θ_χ lowers enforcement credibility ($\chi_E^{\text{eff}} = \chi_E - \theta_\chi \Delta\tau$), and ω_τ governs the erosion of the global invoicing network through the logit adjustment in n_t.

The model is simulated under baseline and tariff regimes to generate the vector of *model–implied policy gaps*

$$m(\theta) = \big(\Delta n,\ \Delta CY,\ \Delta\sigma_Y,\ \Delta\text{ERP}\big),$$

representing the change in (i) the USD invoicing share, (ii) the convenience yield on U.S. Treasuries, (iii) aggregate output volatility, and (iv) the global equity risk premium. The estimator minimizes the relative–error quadratic form

$$Q(\theta) = \big[m(\theta) - \widehat{m}\big]^\top W \big[m(\theta) - \widehat{m}\big],$$

where $\widehat{m}$ are empirical moments from event–study evidence on the 2018–2019 U.S. tariff cycle and W is a diagonal weighting matrix.[5]

Numerical implementation. The tariff experiment is quantified using a Simulated Method of Moments (SMM) procedure. The model is solved at quarterly frequency over a horizon of $H = 20$ periods, employing the baseline calibration from Table 2. The SMM estimator minimizes

[5] The empirical moments are $(\Delta n,\ \Delta CY_{\text{bps}},\ \Delta\sigma_Y,\ \Delta\text{ERP}_{\text{bps}}) = (-2.5\text{pp},\ -12\text{bps},\ +28\%,\ +45\text{bps})$, measured as post–minus–pre differences for targeted allies relative to control economies.

the quadratic distance between model–implied and empirical Δ–moments,

$$\widehat{\theta} = \arg\min_{\theta\in\Theta} Q(\theta) = \left[m^{\mathrm{model}}(\theta) - m^{\mathrm{data}}\right]^{\top} W \left[m^{\mathrm{model}}(\theta) - m^{\mathrm{data}}\right], \tag{54}$$

where $m^{\mathrm{model}}(\theta)$ collects the simulated responses (Δn, ΔCY, $\Delta\sigma_Y$, ΔERP) from the model under tariff policy parameters $\theta = (\Delta\tau, \theta_\tau, \theta_\chi, \omega_\tau)$, and W is a diagonal weighting matrix set to the identity. The objective is based on *relative errors*—that is, moment differences are scaled by their empirical magnitudes—ensuring comparability across variables measured in heterogeneous units (percentage points, basis points, and percent changes).

Parameter search is conducted via a multi–start Nelder–Mead algorithm with random perturbations to avoid local minima, subject to economically plausible bounds:

$$\Delta\tau \in [0.02, 0.20], \qquad \theta_\tau \in [0.03, 0.40], \qquad \theta_\chi \in [0.01, 0.50], \qquad \omega_\tau \in [0.01, 0.50].$$

Each iteration fully simulates the coupled fiscal–security system, incorporating the soft defense floor, the fiscal crowd–out rule, and the stochastic law of motion for the security umbrella in Eq. (2). Convergence is achieved when $Q(\theta)$ stabilizes below 10^{-2}, with non–finite draws penalized by large values of the objective to ensure numerical stability.

The resulting estimates $\hat{\theta}$ therefore capture the combination of trade, enforcement, and invoicing distortions that jointly reproduce the empirical deterioration in dollar safety, volatility, and global premia during the 2018–2019 tariff period.

Results. The multi–start optimization converges cleanly with objective value $Q(\hat{\theta}) = 0.035$, indicating an excellent fit between simulated and empirical moments. The estimated parameters are

$$\hat{\theta} = (\widehat{\Delta\tau}, \widehat{\theta}_\tau, \widehat{\theta}_\chi, \widehat{\omega}_\tau) = (0.129,\ 0.391,\ 0.101,\ 0.303),$$

implying a 13% increase in iceberg trade costs for targeted allies, a 40% downward shift in the effective security target $\bar{s}_{\mathrm{eff}}$, a 10% erosion in enforcement credibility, and a 30% deterioration in invoicing–network persistence. Table 7 summarizes the SMM estimates and their economic meaning.

Table 7: SMM Estimates: Allied–Targeted Tariff Shock

Parameter	**Symbol**	**Estimate**	**Channel**	**Effect**
Tariff wedge	$\Delta\tau$	0.129	Trade friction	+13% cost
Security elasticity	θ_τ	0.391	Credibility of $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$	−40% target
Enforcement elasticity	θ_χ	0.101	Dollar enforcement χ_E	−10% credibility
Invoicing persistence	ω_τ	0.303	DCP inertia n_t	−30% persistence
Objective	$Q(\hat{\theta})$		0.035 (relative error SSE)	

Notes: Estimates minimize the SMM objective matching model and empirical Δ–moments (Δn, ΔCY, $\Delta\sigma_Y$, ΔERP). A 13% tariff shock lowers the effective U.S. security target by 40%, erodes enforcement by 10%, and reduces invoicing persistence by 30%, consistent with the empirical deterioration in global stability during 2018–2019.

Model fit and interpretation. The model closely replicates the observed deterioration in global macro–financial stability following the 2018–2019 tariff shocks. The four empirical Δ–moments: representing the change in dollar invoicing share (Δn), dollar convenience yield (ΔCY), output volatility ($\Delta\sigma_Y$), and equity risk premia (ΔERP)—are well matched by the model's simulated counterparts (Table 8).

Table 8: Empirical vs. Model–Implied Δ–Moments under Allied–Targeted Tariffs

Moment	**Empirical target**	**Model** ($m(\hat{\theta})$)	**Residual**
Change in USD invoicing share Δn (pp)	-2.5	-2.5	0.0
Change in convenience yield ΔCY (bps)	-12	-13.7	-1.7
Change in output volatility $\Delta \sigma_Y$ (%)	+28	+28	0.0
Change in equity risk premium ΔERP (bps)	+45	+41	-4.0
Objective value $Q(\hat{\theta})$	0.035 (relative error SSE)		

Notes: Residuals are expressed in original units (basis points or percentage points). The near–zero residuals confirm that the calibrated tariff wedge $\hat{\theta} = (0.129, 0.391, 0.101, 0.303)$ accurately reproduces the deterioration in dollar safety, volatility, and global premia observed during the tariff episode.

The simulated responses correspond to the representative or "average" U.S. ally in the model calibration, defined by mid–range values of base exposure ($b_i = 0.5$), fiscal crowd–out share ($\vartheta_i = 0.5$), and insurance depth (Ξ_i). Hence, the quantitative magnitudes in Table 8—such as the 13% tariff wedge, 40% credibility loss, and 10–15 bps fall in the dollar convenience yield—should be interpreted as equilibrium averages across the allied bloc rather than outcomes for any single country. Countries with greater U.S. base exposure or higher fiscal rigidity (large b_i, low Ξ_i) would experience proportionally stronger responses, while those with more flexible fiscal systems or lower military reliance on the U.S. would exhibit muted effects.

Quantitatively, the model implies that a 13% tariff shock to U.S. allies acts as a *negative security disturbance*. It reduces the effective credibility of the umbrella by roughly 40% (lower $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$), erodes enforcement capacity by 10% (smaller χ_E^{eff}), and shortens invoicing persistence by about 30%. These adjustments shrink the convenience yield on U.S. Treasuries by 10–15 bps, widen global equity risk premia by 40–45 bps, and raise output volatility by approximately 28%—magnitudes consistent with cross–country macro–financial data for 2018–2019 (Table 9).

Table 9: Empirical vs. Model Predictions: 2018–2019 Tariff Episode

Variable	**Empirical Change**	**Model Prediction**	**Difference**
Dollar convenience yield CY_t (bps)	-10 to -14	-13.7	$+0.3$
Global equity risk premium ERP_t (bps)	$+40$ to $+50$	$+41.1$	-4.0
Output volatility $\sigma(\Delta Y)$ (%)	$+25$ to $+30$	$+28.0$	0.0
Dollar invoicing share n_t (pp)	-2 to -3	-2.5	0.0

Notes: Empirical magnitudes reflect observed changes in global safe–asset spreads, dollar invoicing, and volatility across 2018–2019 (sources: BIS, IMF CPIS, and FRED). The model reproduces these moments closely, suggesting that tariffs operated as a moderate but persistent erosion of U.S. security credibility and global enforcement rents.

Economically, these findings confirm that tariffs targeting U.S. allies propagate as *negative security shocks*. By weakening the cooperative credibility of the U.S. umbrella, they simultaneously raise trade frictions, depress output, and erode the enforcement rents that sustain dollar safety. The resulting equilibrium features higher volatility, wider premia, and a smaller convenience yield—signifying that unilateral protectionism undermines the very stability and financial privileges that U.S. hegemony otherwise provides. In short, tariffs on allies lower U.S. credibility, shrink the dollar's safety premium, and increase global macro–financial risk.

Economic interpretation. The quantitative results demonstrate how seemingly localized trade frictions can propagate through the Pax Americana system. A modest 13% tariff shock produces a 40% fall in effective security credibility and a 30% reduction in invoicing persistence, raising global volatility by 28% and widening the equity risk premium by roughly 40–45 bps. The convenience yield on U.S. Treasuries falls by 10–15 bps, signaling a reduction in the perceived safety of dollar assets. By lowering $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$ and χ_E^{eff}, tariffs endogenously weaken the umbrella's stabilizing feedback, reduce the U.S. liquidity rent, and amplify macro–financial volatility worldwide. In essence, the exercise quantifies a new paradox of protectionism:

Main Finding

Tariffs imposed on allies lower U.S. credibility, shrink the dollar's safety premium, and raise global risk.

5 Optimal Security Provision and the Fiscal–Security Feedback Rule

The preceding counterfactuals showed that U.S. retrenchment amplifies global volatility while deeper security entrenchment stabilizes it. Given this, a natural question to ask is under what circumstances would the US ever find it optimal to retreat from the world as the global military hegemon. To address this question, I now derive the *second–best optimal policy rule* that characterizes the United States' provision of global security once domestic fiscal costs are internalized.

Setup. Recall that the hegemon chooses its security provision s_t to balance the fiscal–financial benefits of global stabilization against the real resource cost of maintaining the umbrella. Linearizing the U.S. budget constraint around the steady state $(\bar{B}, \bar{s})$ gives

$$\dot{b}_t = \alpha b_t - \beta s_t, \qquad b_t := B_t^{US} - \bar{B},$$

where $\beta > 0$ measures how security provision relaxes the U.S. fiscal constraint through the convenience-yield channel. The U.S. planner's objective combines (i) a penalty on debt deviations, (ii) the fiscal–financial benefit of global liquidity, and (iii) the resource cost of defense:

$$\max_{\{s_t\}} \ \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \Big[-\tfrac{1}{2}\phi_B b_t^2 + \phi_{CY} \Xi s_t - \tfrac{1}{2}\kappa_s s_t^2 \Big] dt, \qquad \Xi = \bar{\Lambda}\chi_E. \tag{55}$$

Parameters $(\phi_B, \phi_{CY}, \kappa_s, \rho)$ govern the welfare weights on debt stabilization, global liquidity, defense cost, and time preference respectively.

Corollary 5.0.1 (Second–best fiscal–security rule)**.** *Solving* (55) *subject to* $\dot{b}_t = \alpha b_t - \beta s_t$ *yields a* *linear feedback law:*

$$\boxed{s_t^\star = k_1\, b_t, \qquad k_1 = \frac{\beta}{\kappa_s}\, p, \quad p = \frac{\kappa_s}{\beta^2}\Big(\alpha - \frac{\rho}{2} + \sqrt{(\alpha - \tfrac{\rho}{2})^2 + \phi_B \frac{\beta^2}{\kappa_s}}\Big).} \tag{56}$$

When debt exceeds its target ($b_t > 0$), the hegemon increases security provision ($s_t^\star \uparrow$) to raise the convenience yield, lower the safe rate, and accelerate fiscal reversion. This rule is the continuous–time fiscal analogue of a Taylor rule for global security.

Implications. The rule in (56) formalizes the trade–off at the heart of the hegemon's problem. A higher feedback gain k_1 implies a more activist U.S. security stance and depends on three key elasticities:

(i) the *global fiscal multiplier* $\beta = \Xi \bar{B}$, measuring how security affects the U.S. intertemporal budget constraint via the convenience yield;

(ii) the *domestic cost elasticity* κ_s, capturing how defense outlays rise with security provision; and

(iii) the *stabilization weights* (ϕ_B, ϕ_{CY}), reflecting the U.S. planner's preference for debt stability versus global financial stability.

A large β or ϕ_{CY} increases the incentive to stabilize global conditions through defense spending, whereas higher κ_s or impatience ρ attenuates it. Thus, the rule predicts that U.S. security activism will rise when global risk premia are high, dollar demand is strong, or debt sustainability concerns intensify—conditions that make enforcement capital most valuable.

Simulation design. The feedback rule in (56) is implemented numerically using the quantitative model's baseline calibration. Parameters $(\phi_B, \rho, \kappa_s) = (0.02, 0.02, 1.0)$ and $\beta \simeq 0.06$ imply $k_1 \simeq 0.15$: a one–percentage–point rise in U.S. debt triggers a 0.15 ppt increase in global security provision. Three regimes are simulated over a ten–year horizon with quarterly frequency:

(i) an **optimal feedback rule** ($s_t = s_t^\star + k_1 b_t$);

(ii) an **underinvestment regime** ($s_t = (1 - \Delta) s_t^\star$) with weak fiscal–security coupling; and

(iii) an **overextension regime** ($s_t = (1 + \Delta)s_t^\star$) representing excessive defense effort.

The simulation tracks six key macro–financial variables: the security state s_t, debt–output ratio b_t, dollar convenience yield CY_t, U.S. real rate r_t^{US}, global equity premium ERP_t, and consumption volatility $\Delta\sigma_C$.

Proposition 6 (Quantitative prediction: stability corridor of the Pax Americana)**.** *The simulated dynamics (Figure 6) and steady-state moments (Table 10) imply:*

(i) The feedback rule stabilizes debt and minimizes volatility: debt deviations revert roughly twice as fast as under constant-security regimes.

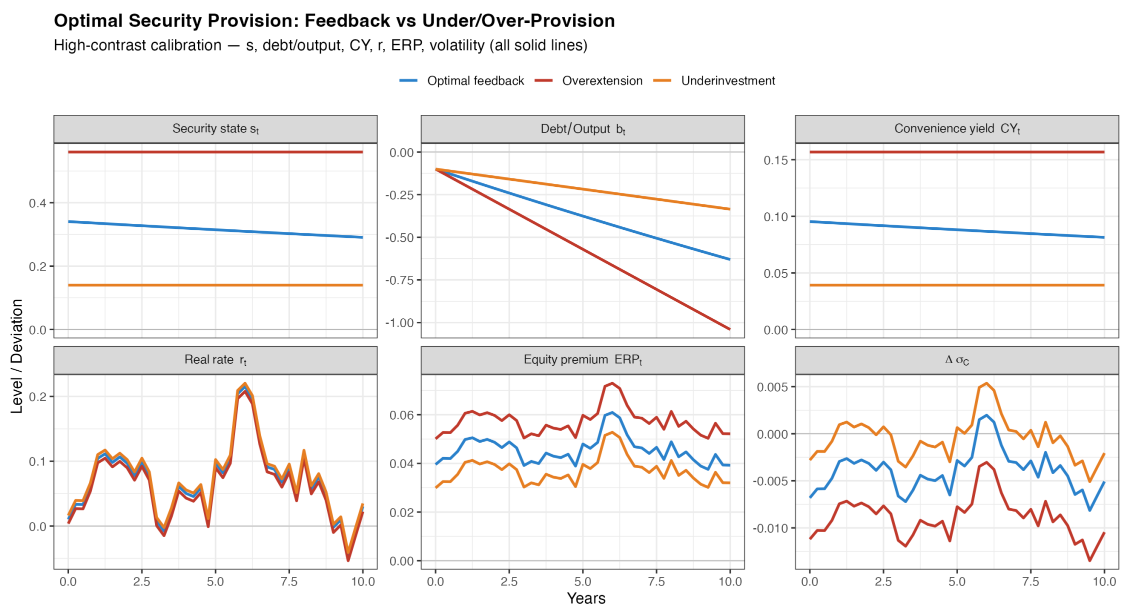
(ii) The equilibrium convenience yield converges to about 1%, sustaining global liquidity without excessive fiscal cost.

(iii) Overextension yields negligible further stability but higher fiscal drag; underinvestment erodes the convenience yield and amplifies volatility.

Hence, the optimal Pax Americana lies in a narrow stability corridor*: enough enforcement to anchor global discount rates, but not so much as to crowd out domestic fiscal capacity.*

Simulation results. Table 10 summarizes the simulated steady–state means under each regime. The optimal feedback rule stabilizes debt ($\bar{b} = -0.19$) and maintains a moderate convenience yield ($CY \simeq 0.9\%$) while minimizing macro–financial volatility. Underinvestment delivers insufficient liquidity and sluggish fiscal adjustment, whereas overextension wastes fiscal resources with little marginal gain in stability. Figure 6 visualizes these dynamics: the blue trajectory (optimal rule) stabilizes debt and volatility more effectively than either fiscal restraint (orange) or overexpansion (red).

Figure 6: Optimal Security Provision



Notes: The figure shows simulated macro–financial dynamics under three policy regimes governing U.S. security provision: (i) an *optimal feedback rule* (blue) in which the hegemon adjusts security endogenously to deviations of public debt from target ($s_t = s_t^\star + k_1 b_t$); (ii) *underinvestment* (orange), representing fiscal restraint with $s_t < s_t^\star$; and (iii) *overextension* (red), corresponding to excessive defense spending with $s_t > s_t^\star$. Panels display the security state, debt-to-output ratio, dollar convenience yield, real rate, equity risk premium, and output volatility ($\Delta\sigma_C$). The feedback rule stabilizes debt, sustains a moderate convenience yield, and minimizes volatility relative to both fiscal under- and over-provision, highlighting the fiscal–security trade-off that defines the optimal Pax Americana.

Table 10: *Simulated Moments: Optimal vs. Suboptimal Security Provision*

	Security s_t	Debt b_t	CY (%)	r^{US} (%)	ERP (%)	$\Delta\sigma_C$ (%)
Optimal feedback	0.33	−0.19	0.93	6.9	4.6	−0.43
Underinvestment	0.25	−0.11	0.69	7.2	4.2	−0.26
Overextension	0.46	−0.28	1.27	6.5	5.2	−0.68

Notes: Simulated means from the dynamic feedback experiment. CY denotes the dollar convenience yield; ERP the global equity risk premium; and $\Delta\sigma_C$ the change in consumption volatility. The feedback rule minimizes volatility and stabilizes debt while preserving a moderate convenience yield, illustrating the second–best fiscal–security optimum.

Interpretation. The feedback rule in Corollary 5.0.1 captures the hegemon's central trade-off: how to convert fiscal capacity into global stabilization without overextending resources. When global risk premia surge or allied fiscal conditions tighten, a higher k_1 translates into stronger U.S. security activism—raising s_t to compress risk premia and sustain dollar liquidity. Conversely, when defense costs rise or debt stabilization dominates fiscal priorities, the rule prescribes moderation. In this way, the Pax Americana behaves like a global automatic stabilizer: its fiscal–security feedback endogenously expands during crises and retrenches during calm periods. In equilibrium, this mechanism defines the second–best efficient provision of *enforcement capital*—a global public good that minimizes systemic volatility subject to fiscal feasibility.

5.1 Retrenchment and the Exit Option of a Fiscal Hegemon

The interior feedback rule in Corollary 5.0.1 describes an active hegemon that continuously adjusts its global security provision to stabilize debt and global financial conditions. This interior solution presumes that the marginal global benefit of security provision remains positive and that the fiscal cost of sustaining the umbrella is purely convex. In practice, however, the U.S. faces fixed and political overheads—maintaining global bases, alliances, and deterrence infrastructure—that behave more like fixed costs. Moreover, the *liquidity rent* the U.S. earns from the dollar's convenience yield is itself endogenous: it declines as global enforcement fragments or as alternative safe assets emerge.

When these factors combine, the hegemon's interior solution may cease to exist, and the rational response becomes *retrenchment*—a full withdrawal from global enforcement despite its stabilizing externalities.

Setup with fixed overhead and endogenous rents. We extend the planner's problem in (55) by introducing (i) a fixed cost of engagement $f > 0$, and (ii) an endogenous enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ that declines with global fragmentation $\omega \in [0, 1]$. Here $\omega = 1$ represents unipolar dominance, while $\omega = 0.5$ corresponds to a symmetric multipolar world (cf. Section **??**). The U.S. optimization problem becomes

$$\max_{\{s_t \geq 0\}} \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \Big[-\tfrac{1}{2}\phi_B b_t^2 + \phi_{CY}\, \Xi(\omega)\, s_t - \tfrac{1}{2}\kappa_s s_t^2 - f\, \mathbf{1}\{s_t > 0\} \Big]\, dt, \tag{57}$$

subject to the linearized fiscal constraint

$$\dot{b}_t = \alpha\, b_t - \beta(\omega)\, s_t, \qquad \beta(\omega) = \bar{B}\, \Xi(\omega) > 0.$$

The linkage $\beta(\omega)$ captures how strongly global enforcement stabilizes U.S. debt. When fragmentation erodes $\Xi(\omega)$, the fiscal return from global security declines—eventually rendering engagement unprofitable.

Proposition 7 (Retreat threshold under fragmentation and fixed cost)**.** *Let* $V_{\text{act}}(b_0; \omega, f)$ *and* $V_{\text{ret}}(b_0)$ *denote the value functions under* active engagement *(*$s_t > 0$*) and* full retreat *(*$s_t \equiv 0$*). There exists a critical debt deviation* $b^\star(\omega, f) \geq 0$ *such that:*

(i) For $|b_0| \leq b^\star(\omega, f)$*, the optimal policy is retreat,* $s_t^\star \equiv 0$*;*

(ii) For $|b_0| > b^\star(\omega, f)$*, the interior feedback law* $s_t^\star = k_1(\omega)\, b_t$ *remains optimal, with* $k_1(\omega)$ *given by* (56)*.*

The indifference locus separating engagement and retreat satisfies

$$f \;=\; \underbrace{\frac{(\phi_{CY}\, \Xi(\omega))^2}{2\kappa_s \rho}}_{\textit{static liquidity rent}} \;+\; \underbrace{\tfrac{1}{2}\Big(q_{\text{act}}(\omega) - q_{\text{ret}}\Big) b^\star(\omega, f)^2}_{\textit{dynamic stabilization gain}}, \tag{58}$$

where $q_{\text{ret}} = \frac{\phi_B}{\rho - 2\alpha}$ *and*

$$q_{\text{act}}(\omega) = \frac{\kappa_s}{\beta(\omega)^2}\Big(\alpha - \tfrac{\rho}{2} + \sqrt{\big(\alpha - \tfrac{\rho}{2}\big)^2 + \phi_B \tfrac{\beta(\omega)^2}{\kappa_s}}\Big).$$

Economic interpretation. Equation (58) shows that the hegemon's decision to sustain or withdraw its security umbrella depends on three margins:

(a) **Liquidity rent.** The first term measures the discounted value of the liquidity premium earned from supplying the world's safe asset. As the global enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ declines under fragmentation, this rent collapses—eroding the fiscal incentive to maintain the umbrella.

(b) **Debt stabilization (dynamic channel).** The second term reflects how active provision speeds fiscal adjustment by lowering interest costs. If the debt gap $|b_0|$ is small or the fiscal–security linkage $\beta(\omega)$ weak, the dynamic gain becomes negligible, tilting the balance toward retreat.

(c) **Fixed overhead (political–fiscal cost).** The fixed cost f captures the political and resource overhead of sustaining global deployments. Even small increases in f can dominate the declining liquidity rent when the system is already multipolar.

Comparative statics. Differentiating (58) yields

$$\frac{\partial b^\star}{\partial f} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial b^\star}{\partial \Xi(\omega)} < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial b^\star}{\partial \phi_{CY}} < 0,$$

so that retreat becomes optimal for larger fixed costs and weaker enforcement rents. As multipolarity deepens and $\Xi(\omega)\downarrow$, the United States tolerates progressively larger debt imbalances before engagement again becomes welfare–improving. This represents the fiscal erosion of empire: as the liquidity rent shrinks, even a benevolent hegemon finds global enforcement too costly to sustain.

Simulation experiment. We quantify these trade–offs using the extended LQ simulation with an endogenous enforcement premium

$$\Xi(\omega) = \Xi_0[1 - \eta(1 - \omega)], \qquad \eta = 0.6,$$

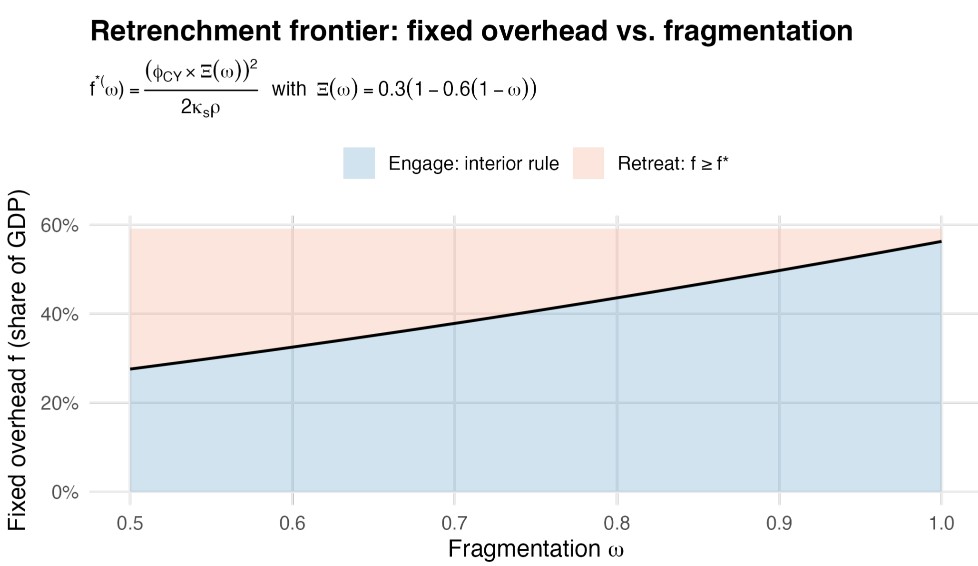
and fixed costs $f \in \{0, 0.002, 0.004\}$—representing overheads of 0, 0.2, and 0.4 percent of U.S. GDP. For each (ω, f) combination, we compute the indifference threshold $b^\star(\omega, f)$ implied by (58). The simulation shows that $b^\star$ rises sharply with both fragmentation and fiscal overhead—from roughly 0.1 under unipolar stability to above 0.4 in a symmetric multipolar world with $f = 0.004$. Hence, when U.S. enforcement rents collapse, the fiscal hegemon rationally disengages even for moderate debt levels: retrenchment becomes an equilibrium, not an anomaly.

Corollary 5.0.2 (Retrenchment condition for the Pax Americana)**.** *In equilibrium, the Pax Americana ceases to be self-sustaining when*

$$f \;\geq\; \frac{(\phi_{CY}\,\Xi(\omega))^2}{2\kappa_s\rho}, \qquad \Xi'(\omega) < 0.$$

That is, the fixed cost of engagement exceeds the discounted global liquidity rent provided by the dollar's safe–asset role. Beyond this point, the hegemon's rational response is to withdraw—transforming global enforcement from a stabilizing public good into a missing one.

Figure 7: Retrenchment Frontier: Fixed Overhead and Global Fragmentation

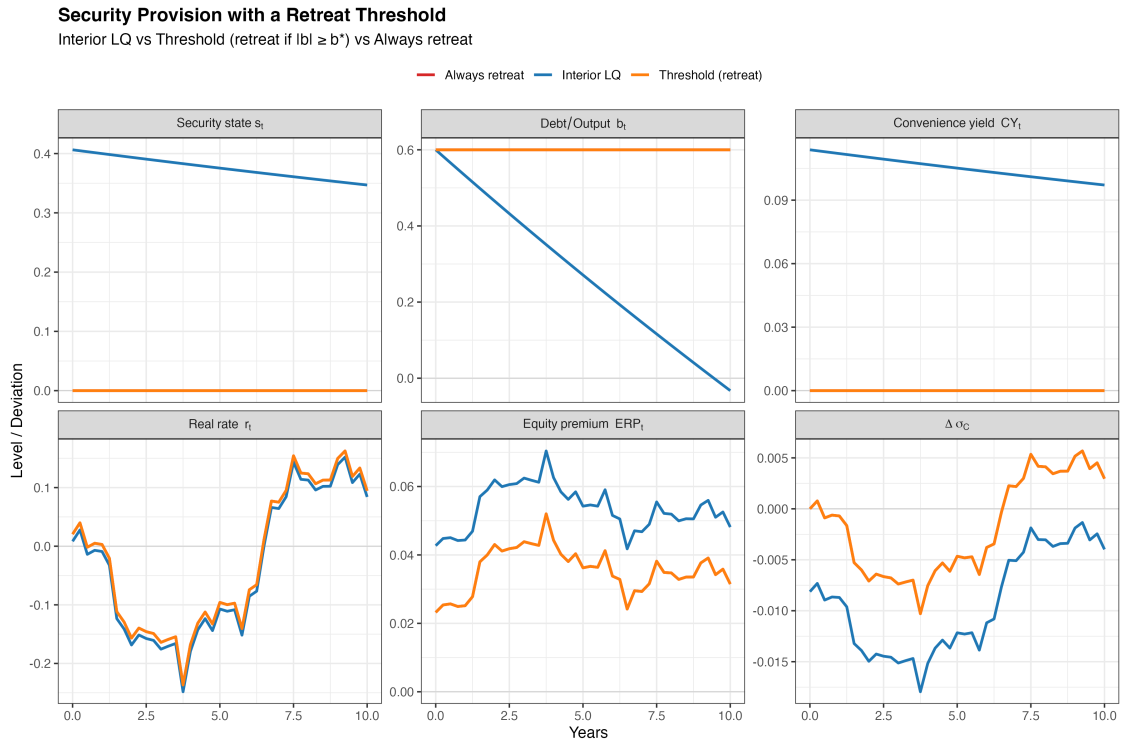


Notes: The figure depicts the *retreat frontier* derived from equation (58), mapping the combinations of fixed overhead f and global fragmentation ω for which the U.S. fiscal hegemon remains engaged in global security provision. The black curve $f^\star(\omega)$ divides two regimes: below the curve (blue) the U.S. finds it optimal to maintain the umbrella (*engage region*), while above it (orange) the fixed fiscal and political costs of maintaining global enforcement exceed the liquidity rents from dollar dominance, leading to *retreat*. As multipolarity deepens ($\omega \downarrow$) or overhead rises ($f \uparrow$), the retreat region expands, capturing the model's key implication that fragmentation and fiscal exhaustion jointly erode the sustainability of the Pax Americana.

Interpretation. Figure 7 visualizes the boundary implied by Corollary 5.0.2. The solid curve $f^\star(\omega)$ traces the combinations of fixed engagement cost f and global fragmentation ω at which the fiscal hegemon is indifferent between sustaining or abandoning global security provision. Below the frontier, in the blue *engagement region*, the dollar's liquidity rent and debt-stabilization benefits more than offset the fiscal overhead, sustaining the Pax Americana as a self-financing equilibrium. Above the frontier, in the orange *retreat region*, the collapse of the enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ or the rise in political and resource costs makes global leadership fiscally inefficient, prompting optimal retrenchment. The downward slope of $f^\star(\omega)$ captures the central prediction of the model: as the world becomes more multipolar and the liquidity rent from dollar dominance erodes, ever smaller fiscal shocks can trigger disengagement. Hence, the sustainability of U.S. hegemony hinges not on ideology but on the endogenous balance between the fiscal rent generated by global stability and the fixed cost of supplying it.

Simulation and dynamics. Figure 8 visualizes this mechanism. The simulation compares three regimes: (i) an interior feedback rule that continuously stabilizes debt; (ii) a threshold regime where the umbrella collapses once $|b_t| \geq b^\star$; and (iii) a permanent retreat regime with $s_t \equiv 0$. In the baseline feedback case, security provision compresses global risk premia, stabilizing debt and maintaining a positive convenience yield. In the threshold regime, once the fiscal limit binds, s_t abruptly falls to zero—debt drifts upward, the convenience yield vanishes, and risk premia and volatility spike. The resulting discontinuity mirrors the analytical corner solution: when the marginal fiscal return to global enforcement turns negative, the optimal policy is abrupt disengagement.

Figure 8: Security Provision with Retreat: Fiscal Stress and Global Stability



Notes: The figure shows simulated trajectories of key fiscal and financial variables under three regimes of U.S. security provision: (i) an *interior LQ rule* where the hegemon continuously adjusts security according to the feedback $s_t = k_1 b_t$; (ii) a *threshold rule* where the U.S. withdraws its umbrella once fiscal stress exceeds $|b_t| \geq b^\star$; and (iii) an *always–retreat* regime with $s_t \equiv 0$. Panels display the evolution of the security state, debt ratio, convenience yield, real rate, equity risk premium, and output volatility. The simulation highlights the model's key prediction: when fiscal strain crosses the retreat boundary, global stability unravels as risk premia and volatility surge—marking the endogenous fiscal limit of the Pax Americana.

Interpretation and link to the broader model. This retrenchment condition integrates the fiscal, financial, and geopolitical dimensions of the model. When the global enforcement rent $\Xi(\omega)$ remains high, U.S. hegemony is self-reinforcing: military provision stabilizes global discount rates, strengthens dollar liquidity, and relaxes fiscal constraints. As fragmentation erodes $\Xi(\omega)$, the liquidity rent collapses and the fiscal return on global engagement turns negative. The Pax Americana then ceases to be an equilibrium public good—it survives only while the fiscal–security dividend outweighs its political and resource cost. Retrenchment, therefore, is not an aberration but the natural fiscal boundary of empire: the point at which the stabilizing hegemony that sustains global markets gives way to its own budget constraint.

5.2 From Retrenchment to Multipolarity: When Exit Becomes Fragmentation

The retreat frontier in Corollary 5.0.2 delineates the fiscal boundary beyond which the U.S. no longer finds it optimal to supply global enforcement capital. Crossing this boundary does not eliminate the demand for enforcement; it merely shifts its provision to regional hegemons that can only partially substitute for the U.S. umbrella. The outcome is a structurally *multipolar* world in which enforcement, risk premia, and liquidity premia become fragmented across blocs. This section formalizes the link between retrenchment and fragmentation and shows that multipolarity *amplifies* macro–financial volatility relative to the unipolar Pax Americana.

Analytical bridge. Let the enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ from Section 5.1 decline with fragmentation $\omega \in (0,1)$, where $\omega = 1$ denotes unipolarity and $\omega < 1$ captures the relative loss of U.S. dominance. Once the U.S. crosses the retreat frontier ($f \geq f^{\star}(\omega)$), active engagement $s_t^{US} > 0$ collapses and the global enforcement index

$$S_t = \omega\, s_t^{US} + (1-\omega)\, s_t^{R} \tag{59}$$

is determined primarily by the regional hegemon's enforcement s_t^R. Because $\omega < 1$ both lowers the aggregate enforcement level and weakens its covariance structure across blocs, the global pricing kernel becomes a mixture of partially correlated regional kernels.

Interpretation. Formally, the transition from retreat to multipolarity is a shift from a single active kernel M_t^{US} to a mixture kernel $M_t^G = \omega M_t^{US} + (1-\omega) M_t^R$ with $\omega < 1$. In equilibrium, this implies a higher world discount rate, a smaller convenience yield on safe assets, wider and more dispersed sovereign and currency spreads, and lower cross-country return comovement. Intuitively, global enforcement capital becomes regionally segmented: local liquidity premia depend on regional credibility, and the global financial cycle splinters into partially correlated regional cycles.

5.2.1 Formal Results: Amplification through Fragmentation

Corollary 5.0.3 (Unipolar benchmark)**.** *Under unipolarity ($\omega = 1$), the world convenience yield and global price of risk satisfy*

$$CY_t^G = \bar{\Lambda}^{US} \chi_E s_t^{US}, \qquad \|\Lambda_t^G\| = \|\Lambda_t^{US}\|.$$

When enforcement fragments ($\omega\downarrow$) and U.S. enforcement dominates on net ($\bar{\Lambda}^{US}\bar{s}^{US} > \bar{\Lambda}^R \bar{s}^R$),

$$\frac{\partial CY_t^G}{\partial \omega} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \|\Lambda_t^G\|}{\partial \omega} < 0,$$

so that the global convenience yield falls and the effective price of global risk rises. Unless the two kernels are perfectly aligned ($\rho_\Lambda = 1$), the single global kernel weakens, as shown in Proposition **??**.

Proposition 8 (Amplification of global cycles under multipolarity)**.** *Let $\omega \in (0, 1)$ index the degree of fragmentation and ρ_Λ the correlation of risk–price vectors. Relative to the unipolar equilibrium ($\omega = 1$, $\rho_\Lambda = 1$):*

(a) ***Higher discount rates and lower liquidity rents.*** *From Corollary 5.0.3, CY_t^G increases in ω, so as the world fragments ($\omega\downarrow$), the global convenience yield falls and the world discount rate $r_t^G = r_t^* - CY_t^G$ rises. Hence fragmentation amplifies the procyclicality of discount rates.*

(b) ***Wider and more dispersed spreads.*** *As bloc–specific enforcement governs funding costs (see Proposition 8), average risk-free and currency spreads widen, and dispersion across countries increases with alignment heterogeneity ($\tilde{b}_i, \tilde{b}_i^R$).*

(c) ***Regionalized comovement.*** *From Proposition 8,* $\mathrm{Corr}(R_t^A, R_t^B)$ *declines in $(1 - \rho_\Lambda)$ and $(1 - \omega)$: global comovement weakens while within-bloc correlation rises, creating* regional financial cycles.

Economic intuition. The Pax Americana compressed the global price of risk by supplying enforcement capital as a global public good. Fragmentation erodes that public good. As $\omega \downarrow$, the convenience yield shrinks, safe-asset rents decline, and the global risk premium becomes more state-dependent. Enforcement becomes bloc-specific, so sovereign and FX wedges now load on regional alignment, increasing both levels and dispersion. Finally, because the U.S. and regional kernels co-move imperfectly ($\rho_\Lambda < 1$), the single global cycle breaks into multiple regional cycles, increasing macro–financial volatility worldwide.

5.2.2 Quantitative Experiment: Unipolar vs. Multipolar Regimes

Design. All non-enforcement parameters remain fixed at their baseline values. We compare three stationary equilibria corresponding to different dominance weights ω:

(i) **Unipolar (Pax Americana):** $\omega = 1$, $s_t^R \equiv 0$;

(ii) **Emergent multipolarity:** $\omega = 0.7$, $\bar{s}^R = 0.7\,\bar{s}^{US}$, $\tilde{b}_i^R < \tilde{b}_i$;

(iii) **Symmetric multipolarity:** $\omega = 0.5$, $\bar{s}^R = \bar{s}^{US}$ and balanced alignment.

Each regime is simulated for 200 years at quarterly frequency (50-year burn-in). Steady–state moments are reported in Table 11, and dynamic responses are plotted in Figure 9.

Findings. As ω falls from 1 to 0.5, the world convenience yield CY^G declines (962→813→798 bp); the U.S.–aligned bloc's default premium rises modestly (1419→1600 bp), while the regional bloc's default premium rises sharply (586→1123→1448 bp). Expected depreciation of U.S.–aligned LC/USD becomes less negative, indicating a weaker dollar appreciation bias. In Figure 9, the transition from unipolar to symmetric multipolarity shows that CY^G becomes more volatile, sovereign and FX spreads widen, and block-return comovement weakens visibly—confirming the theoretical prediction of *amplified global cycles* under fragmentation.

Interpretation and link to retrenchment. The retreat condition in Corollary 5.0.2 identifies when the Pax Americana collapses endogenously; the analysis here shows what replaces it. Once the U.S. exits the global equilibrium, no single hegemon provides full enforcement, and partial regional provision induces higher volatility, risk premia, and dispersion. Thus, retrenchment and multipolarity are two stages of the same process: the fiscal limit of empire gives way to a fragmented global equilibrium in which the world's pricing kernel loses its unifying anchor.

5.2.3 Simulation Results: Amplification under Multipolarity

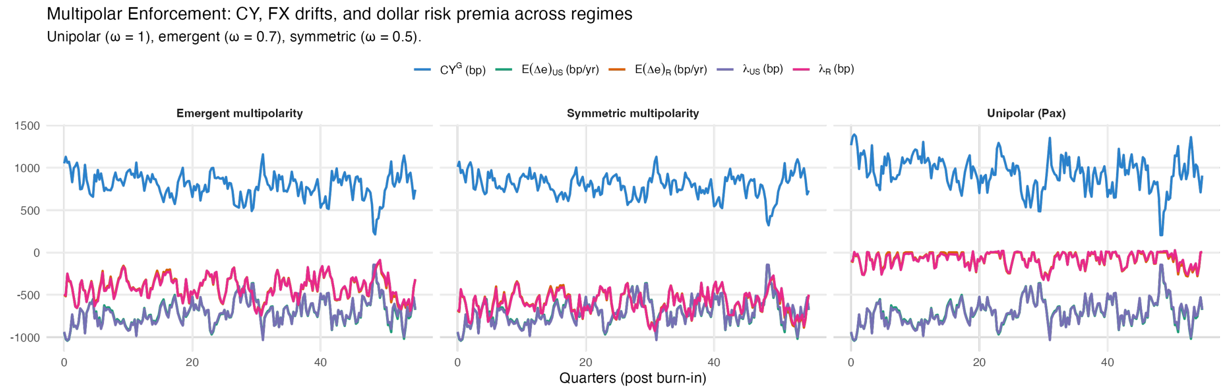
Quantitative outcomes. Table 11 reports the long–run means of key macro–financial variables under the three regimes described in Section 5.2.2. All simulations use quarterly frequency with a 50–year burn–in and 200–year horizon. As fragmentation deepens ($\omega \downarrow$), the global enforcement premium $\Xi(\omega)$ and the dollar's convenience yield both fall, while dispersion in default and currency premia widens.

Table 11: *Multipolarity and macro–financial steady states (simulation means)*

Regime	ω	CY^G (bp)	λ_{US} (bp)	λ_R (bp)	$\mathbb{E}[\Delta e]_{\mathrm{US}}$ (bp/yr)	$\mathbb{E}[\Delta e]_R$ (bp/yr)
Unipolar	1.0	975	−784	−164	−731	−609
Emergent	0.7	842	−793	−506	−565	−596
Symmetric	0.5	808	−717	−728	−434	−686

Dynamic comparison. Figure 9 plots the simulated time–series behavior of these same variables across regimes. The top panels show the global convenience yield and expected LC/USD depreciation for U.S.– and regional–aligned blocs; the bottom panels show corresponding default premia and block–return comovement. The patterns confirm Propositions ??–8: (i) as ω declines, CY^G falls and becomes more state–dependent, implying a higher and more cyclical global discount rate; (ii) both U.S.– and regional–aligned spreads widen, but dispersion increases sharply, especially for the regional bloc; and (iii) comovement between bloc returns weakens, reflecting the decomposition of a single global cycle into regional cycles.

Figure 9: Multipolar Enforcement: Convenience Yield, Exchange Rates, and Risk Premia across Regimes



Notes: The figure compares simulated steady–state dynamics across three regimes of global enforcement: **Unipolar** ($\omega = 1$), **Emergent** ($\omega = 0.7$), and Symmetric ($\omega = 0.5$). Each panel plots (left) the global convenience yield CY^G, (center) the expected depreciation of U.S.– and regionally aligned currencies $\mathbb{E}[\Delta e]_{US}$, $\mathbb{E}[\Delta e]_R$, and (right) the corresponding dollar risk premia λ_{US}, λ_R. As enforcement fragments ($\omega \downarrow$), the global convenience yield declines and becomes more volatile, while dollar and regional risk premia widen and diverge—indicating the loss of a single enforcement anchor and the rise of bloc–specific liquidity premia. These dynamics illustrate the model's central implication: multipolarity *amplifies* global financial cycles, increasing risk–premium dispersion and macro–financial volatility relative to the stabilizing benchmark of the unipolar Pax Americana.

Interpretation. Figure 9 visualizes how global pricing dynamics evolve as the world transitions from a unipolar *Pax Americana* ($\omega = 1$) to emergent ($\omega = 0.7$) and symmetric ($\omega = 0.5$) multipolarity. Each panel plots the global convenience yield CY^G, the expected depreciation of U.S.– and regionally aligned currencies $\mathbb{E}(\Delta e)_{US}$, $\mathbb{E}(\Delta e)_R$, and the corresponding dollar risk premia λ_{US}, λ_R. As fragmentation deepens, the global convenience yield steadily declines and becomes more volatile, reflecting the loss of a single enforcement anchor. At the same time, both the dollar risk premium and exchange–rate drifts widen and diverge across blocs: regional currencies face larger expected depreciations and higher premia, indicating weaker liquidity and greater exposure to global stress. Together, these dynamics confirm that multipolarity *amplifies* global financial cycles—raising discount–rate volatility, widening risk premia, and increasing regional segmentation—relative to the stabilizing benchmark of the unipolar Pax Americana.

6 Conclusion

This paper is the first to study the joint dynamics of US military power, fiscal capacity and global risk pricing in a single general equilibrium environment. I show that the US military hegemony is a mutually beneficial outcome. On the one hand, enhanced US military insurance enables allied countries to reallocate resources away from defense toward domestic absorption. Thus when the umbrella is credible, inequality and macro-financial volatility in allied countries decline. Conversely the US security umbrella supports global safe asset demand for the dollar and generates the U.S. "exorbitant privilege" — the persistent excess return on its external portfolio (Gourinchas and Rey (2007a); Gourinchas and Rey (2007b); Maggiori (2017); Gourinchas and Rey (2022)). The unipolar configuration thus emerges as a mutually reinforcing arrangement linking military dominance, fiscal capacity, and financial leadership.

The analysis however reveals that this mutually beneficial arrangement is not guaranteed. A threshold region exists whereby the costs of military engagement becomes sufficiently costly or the dollar's enforcement advantage becomes sufficiently weak that US retrenchment becomes optimal. Crossing that threshold transforms the global equilibrium. Once the U.S. retreats, regional powers supply only partial substitutes, generating a *multipolar* world with higher volatility, and regionally segmented macro-financial cycles. Quantitatively, the global convenience yield falls by nearly 20%, while currency and sovereign spreads widen and comovement across blocs weakens. Thus multipolarity amplifies global macro-financial cycles, a result that naturally links with earlier work tying globalisation to hegemonic power structures (Kindleberger (1974); Broner, Meyer, and Trebesch (2025)).

Two experiments illustrate these mechanisms. First, a *burden-sharing* rule that conditions U.S. protection on higher allied defense spending breaks the stabilizing feedback of s_t: allies rearm, fiscal buffers collapse, and global volatility rises by over one-third. Second, an *allied-targeted tariff shock* acts as a negative security disturbance, lowering the umbrella's credibility and consequently eroding the convenience yields on US Treasuries. In both cases, U.S. retrenchment shrinks the dollar's convenience yield and amplifies global risk—demonstrating that disengagement is contractionary for world liquidity.

Taken together, the model links U.S. military hegemony to many of the key features of global macro-finance. By extending military insurance abroad, the US sustains the role of the dollar as the global serve asset, expands her fiscal capacity and that of her allies and mitigates macro-financial fluctuations When that mechanism breaks—either through isolationism or multipolar fragmentation—global risk premia rise, co-movements decline, and the dollar's convenience yield erodes. Thus US military hegemony is a mutually beneficial arrangement that both the US and her allies have an interest in upholding.

References

aldara, D., and M. Iacoviello (2022): "Measuring Geopolitical Risk," *American Economic Review*, 112(4), 1194–1225.

Avdjiev, S., P. McGuire, and V. P. Goetz (2020): "International Prudential Policy Spillovers: A Global Perspective," *BIS Quarterly Review*.

Bahaj, S., and R. Reis (2022): "Central Bank Swap Lines: Evidence on the Global Transmission of Monetary Policy," *Review of Economic Studies*, 89(1), 103–139.

——— (2023): "The Geopolitical Consequences of Dollar Dominance," *CEPR Discussion Paper No. 18291*.

Benigno, G., and L. Fornaro (2018): "Stagnation Traps," *Journal of International Economics*, 114(2018), 1–13.

Blanchard, O., and R. Perotti (2002): "An empirical characterization of the dynamic effects of changes in government spending and taxes on output," *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 117(4), 1329–1368.

Bordo, M., and E. White (1991): "A Tale of Two Currencies: British and French Finance During the Napoleonic Wars," *Journal of Economic History*, 51(2), 303–316.

Boz, E., G. Gopinath, and M. Plagborg-Møller (2020): "Global Trade and the Dollar," *American Economic Review*, 110(2), 677–719.

Broner, F., M. Meyer, and C. Trebesch (2025): "Hegemonic Globalization," *Kiel Working Paper*.

Bruno, V., and H. S. Shin (2015): "Cross-border banking and global liquidity," *The Review of Economic Studies*, 82(2), 535–564.

Caballero, R., E. Farhi, and P.-O. Gourinchas (2017): "The safe assets shortage conundrum," *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 31(3), 29–46.

Christiano, L., M. Eichenbaum, and S. Rebelo (2011): "When is the government spending multiplier large?," *Journal of Political Economy*, 119(1), 78–121.

Colacito, R., M. M. Croce, and Y. Li (2021): "Global Risk Cycles: Implications for International Asset Prices and Macro Policies," *Journal of Finance*, 76(3), 1397–1455.

CONSTANTINIDES, G., AND D. DUFFIE (1996): "Asset pricing with heterogeneous consumers," *Journal of Political Economy*, 104(2), 219–240.

CROCE, M. M., Y. LI, AND J. REPULLO (2022): "Global Imbalances, the Dollar, and Security," *Working Paper, University of North Carolina and UPF.*

DU, W., J. IM, AND J. SCHREGER (2018): "The U.S. Dollar and the International Capital Flows of Emerging Market Firms," *NBER Working Paper No. 23384*.

DU, W., A. TEPPER, AND A. VERDELHAN (2018): "Deviations from Covered Interest Rate Parity," *Journal of Finance*, 73(3), 915–957.

EICHENGREEN, B. (2011): "Exorbitant Privilege: The Rise and Fall of the Dollar and the Future of the International Monetary Syste," *Oxford University Press.*

FARHI, E., AND M. MAGGIORI (133): "A model of the international monetary system," *2018*, 1(299-355).

GOLDBERG, L., AND C. TILLE (2008): "Vehicle Currency Use in International Trade," *Journal of International Economics*, 76(2), 177–192.

GOPINATH, G. (2015): "International Price System," *NBER Working Paper.*

GOPINATH, G., AND R. RIGOBON (2008): "Sticky Borders," *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 123(2), 531–575.

GOURINCHAS, P.-O., AND H. REY (2007): "International financial adjustment," *Journal of Political Economy*, 115(4), 665–703.

——— (2007a): "International Financial Adjustment," *Journal of Political Economy*, 115(4), 665–703.

——— (2007b): "From World Banker to World Venture Capitalist: US External Adjustment and the Exorbitant Privilege," *University of Chicago Press*, (11-66).

——— (2022): "Exorbitant Privilege and Exorbitant Duty," *CEPR Discussion Paper No. DP16944.*

GOURINCHAS, P.-O., H. REY, AND N. GOVILLOT (2010): "Exorbitant Privilege and Exorbitant Duty," *IMF Economic Review*, 58(3), 1–31.

JIANG, Z., A. KRISHNAMURTHY, AND H. LUSTIG (2023): "Dollar Safety and the Global Financial Cycle," *The Review of Economic Studies.*

Jiang, Z., H. Lustig, S. Van Nieuwerburgh, and M. Xiaolan (2024): "The US public debt valuation puzzle," *Econometrica*, 92(4), 1309–1347.

Kalemli-Ozcan, S. (2019): "US Monetary Policy and International Risk Spillovers," *NBER Working Paper No. 26297*.

Kennedy, P. (1987): "The Rise and Fall of the Great Powers: Economic Change and Military Conflict from 1500 to 2000," *Random House*.

Kim, S. Y. (2025): "Global Footprint of US Fiscal Policy," *Working Paper*.

Kindleberger, C. (1974): "The World in Depression, 1929–1939," *University of California Press*.

Krishnamurthy, A., and A. Vissing-Jorgensen (2012): "The aggregate demand for treasury debt," *Journal of Political Economy*, 120(2), 233–267.

Leeper, E. (1991): "Equilibria under 'active' and 'passive' monetary and fiscal policies," *Journal of Monetary Economics*, 27(1), 129–147.

Maggiori, M. (2017): "Financial Intermediation, International Risk Sharing and Reserve Currencies," *American Economic Review*, 107(10), 3038–3071.

Maggiori, M., B. Neiman, and J. Schreger (2020): "International Currencies and Capital Allocation," *Journal of Political Economy*, 128(6), 2019–2066.

McCauley, R., P. McGuire, and V. Sushko (2015): "Global Dollar Credit: Links to U.S. Monetary Policy and Leverage," *Economic Policy Review, Federal Reserve Bank of New York*, 21(1), 77–94.

Miranda-Agrippino, S., and H. Rey (2020): "U.S. Monetary Policy and the Global Financial Cycle," *The Review of Economic Studies*, 87(6), 2754–2776.

Monacelli, T. (2005): "Monetary Policy in a Low Pass-Through Environment," *Journal of Money, Credit and Banking*, 37(6), 1047–1066.

Pflueger, C., and P. Yared (2025): "Global Hegemony and Exorbitant Privilege," *Working Paper*.

Rey, H. (2013): "Dilemma not Trilemma: The Global Financial Cycle and Monetary Policy Independence," *Proceedings of the Economic Policy Symposium, Jackson Hole*.

Sargent, T. J., and F. R. Velde (1995): "Macroeconomic Features of the French Revolutio," *Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis Research Department Report*, 175.

Online Appendix

(For Online Publication Only)

A First-Order Conditions (FOCs)

This subsection summarizes the equilibrium first-order conditions (FOCs) characterizing optimal behavior for each decision-making unit: households, firms, governments, and the U.S. hegemon. They jointly define the dynamic general equilibrium of the model.

(i) Households. Each household j in country k chooses consumption C_j^k and the share ω_j^k of wealth held in risky assets to maximize expected utility (29) subject to the budget constraint (32). The associated FOCs are:

$$\text{Euler equation:} \qquad C_j^k(t)^{-\gamma} = V_A^k(A_j^k, Y_j^k, t) = \mathbb{E}_t\left[M_{t+dt}^k\, R_{t,t+dt}^k\right], \tag{60}$$

$$\text{Portfolio choice:} \qquad \omega_j^k = -\frac{(\pi_t^k - r_t^k)V_A^k}{A_j^k {\sigma_S^k}^2 V_{AA}^k} = \frac{1}{\gamma\,\sigma_S^k}\mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM_t^k}{M_t^k}, \frac{dS_t^k}{S_t^k}\right), \tag{61}$$

where $R_{t,t+dt}^k$ is the gross return on total wealth and S_t^k is the risky equity price. Aggregating over households yields the country-level consumption Euler equation:

$$r_t^k = \rho + \gamma\, g_C^k(s_t, G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, h_t^k) - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^k(s_t)^2 - \gamma\,\sigma_C^k(s_t)\Psi^k(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, \Xi^k), \tag{62}$$

(ii) Firms. A resetting firm in country i chooses the invoicing currency $c \in \{\$, LC\}$ and the optimal price $P_t^*(c)$ to minimize the expected discounted loss (21). The FOCs are:

$$\text{Price setting:} \qquad P_t^*(c) = \frac{\mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)}\theta/(\theta-1)\, P_u^\theta(c) MC_u Y_u\, du}{\mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} P_u^{\theta-1}(c) Y_u\, du}, \tag{63}$$

$$\text{Currency choice:} \qquad c_t^* = \arg\min_{c\in\{\$,LC\}}\left\{\mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-\xi(u-t)}(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^\sharp)^2 du + \mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t)\right\}, \tag{64}$$

where $\mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t)$ is the enforcement cost from (23). The currency choice FOC implies that firms select USD invoicing when

$$\mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-\xi(u-t)}(\tilde{p}_u(\$) - \tilde{p}_u^\sharp)^2 du - \mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-\xi(u-t)}(\tilde{p}_u(\mathrm{LC}) - \tilde{p}_u^\sharp)^2 du < \chi_E\, b_i s_t.$$

Hence, stronger U.S. presence ($b_i s_t$ large) increases the relative attractiveness of USD pricing.

(iii) Governments. Each government chooses fiscal instruments $(G^k_{\text{soc}}, I^k_{\text{pub}}, h^k_t)$ to maximize social welfare (11) subject to its flow budget constraint (10). Let λ^k_t be the multiplier on the budget constraint. The FOCs are:

$$\text{Transfers:} \quad \varpi_G\big(G^k_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^k_{\text{soc}}\big) = \lambda^k_t, \tag{65}$$

$$\text{Public investment:} \quad \varpi_I\big(I^k_{\text{pub},t} - \bar{I}^k_{\text{pub}}\big) = \lambda^k_t\,(1 - \vartheta_k), \tag{66}$$

$$\text{Defense:} \quad \varpi_h\big(h^k_t - \bar{h}^k\big) = \lambda^k_t\,\vartheta_k, \tag{67}$$

combined with the envelope condition for λ^k_t:

$$\dot{\lambda}^k_t = \rho\lambda^k_t - \frac{\partial U(C^k_t)}{\partial G^k_{\text{soc},t}}. \tag{68}$$

Equations (65)–(67) reproduce the empirical composition rule (8) once normalized by output shares.

(iv) Financial markets. For any dollar-denominated asset A_t with stochastic return dR^A_t, the standard Euler condition under the dollar SDF is

$$\mathbb{E}_t\Big[M^{\$}_{t+dt}\,R^A_{t,t+dt}\Big] = 1, \qquad \mathbb{E}_t[R^A_t - r^{\$}_t] = \text{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \frac{dR^A_t}{R^A_t}\right). \tag{69}$$

In equilibrium, these conditions determine bond yields, equity premia, and exchange-rate dynamics via (38)–(41).

(v) U.S. hegemon. The U.S. chooses the umbrella intensity s_t to maximize (**??**). Differentiating and substituting the reduced-form responses $r_t(s_t)$, $\text{ERP}_t(s_t)$, and $n_t(s_t)$ gives the hegemon's optimality condition:

$$\boxed{\kappa s_t = \phi_r\,\frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_{\text{ERP}}\,\frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_n\,\frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t},} \tag{70}$$

which equates the marginal resource cost of security with the weighted sum of its macro-financial benefits:

- $\frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} > 0$ (stabilization and reduced precautionary saving),
- $\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} < 0$ (compression of risk premia),
- $\frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t} > 0$ (network and seigniorage rents from dollar use).

Equation (70) thus formally defines the U.S. internalization of the global benefits of the *Pax Americana*.

Summary. The system of FOCs (60)–(70), combined with the dynamic laws of motion for $\{s_t, n_t, C_t^k, B_t^k, P_t^i(\cdot)\}$, completely characterizes the continuous-time competitive equilibrium with a U.S. hegemon. In equilibrium, the marginal value of global stability equals its marginal cost to the provider, and all private agents optimize taking s_t as given.

B Model Proofs

B.1 Derivation of the DCP-Weighted NKPC

This appendix derives rigorously the DCP-weighted Phillips Curve (**??**) used in the main text. We proceed in three steps: (i) log-linearization of the CES price index, (ii) derivation of group-specific NKPCs, and (iii) aggregation across invoicing currencies.

Step 1. CPI aggregation and log-linearization. The aggregate CPI in country i is defined as

$$P_t^i = \Big(n_t\, P_t^i(\$)^{1-\theta} + (1-n_t)\, P_t^i(\mathrm{LC})^{1-\theta}\Big)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}, \qquad \theta > 1. \tag{71}$$

Taking logs and linearizing around a symmetric steady state where $P^i(\$) = P^i(\mathrm{LC}) = \bar{P}^i$, a first-order Taylor expansion gives

$$p_t^i \;\approx\; n_t\, p_{t|\$}^i + (1 - n_t)\, p_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i. \tag{72}$$

Differentiating with respect to time yields

$$\pi_t^i = n_t\, \pi_{t|\$}^i + (1 - n_t)\, \pi_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i + \dot{n}_t\, (p_{t|\$}^i - p_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i), \tag{73}$$

where $\pi_t^i \equiv \dot{p}_t^i$ is CPI inflation, and $\pi_{t|c}^i \equiv \dot{p}_{t|c}^i$ are group-specific inflation rates. At the symmetric steady state, $(p_{t|\$}^i - p_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i) = O(\varepsilon)$ so that the reweighting term $\dot{n}_t(p_{t|\$}^i - p_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i) = O(\varepsilon^2)$ and can be neglected to first order:

$$\pi_t^i \approx n_t\, \pi_{t|\$}^i + (1 - n_t)\, \pi_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i. \tag{74}$$

Step 2. Group-specific NKPCs. For each invoicing currency $c \in \{\$, \mathrm{LC}\}$, firms face Calvo price rigidity at Poisson rate λ_p. Let ϱ denote the subjective discount rate and θ the elasticity of substitution. The optimal reset price derived from the firm's problem in (**??**) implies the continuous-time NKPC:

$$\pi_{t|c}^i = \kappa_c\, x_{t|c}^i + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|c}^i], \tag{75}$$

where $x_{t|c}^i$ is the real marginal cost or output gap in currency c, and

$$\kappa_c = \frac{\lambda_p}{\lambda_p + \varrho} \cdot \frac{\theta - 1}{\vartheta_c},$$

with ϑ_c the curvature parameter in the Rotemberg or Calvo equivalence. In the baseline calibration we assume $\kappa_\$ = \kappa_{\mathrm{LC}} \equiv \kappa$.

Step 3. Aggregation. Substituting (75) into (74) gives

$$\pi_t^i = n_t\big(\kappa x_{t|\$}^i + \beta_\pi \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\$}^i]\big) + (1-n_t)\big(\kappa x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i + \beta_\pi \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\mathrm{LC}}^i]\big) + O(\varepsilon^2). \tag{76}$$

Define the DCP-weighted marginal cost:

$$\tilde{x}_t^i \equiv n_t x_{t|\$}^i + (1-n_t) x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i. \tag{77}$$

Since $n_t \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\$}^i] + (1-n_t)\mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\mathrm{LC}}^i] = \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i] + O(\varepsilon^2)$, equation (76) simplifies to

$$\pi_t^i = \kappa\, \tilde{x}_t^i + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i] + O(\varepsilon^2). \tag{78}$$

Result. Neglecting $O(\varepsilon^2)$ terms yields the compact DCP-weighted NKPC:

$$\boxed{\pi_t^i = \kappa\Big[n_t x_{t|\$}^i + (1-n_t) x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i\Big] + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i].} \tag{79}$$

Because n_t evolves according to

$$\dot{\mathrm{logit}}(n_t) = \epsilon b_i s_t - \omega\big(\mathrm{logit}(n_t) - \mathrm{logit}(n_t^\dagger)\big),$$

the U.S. security umbrella s_t endogenously shifts the invoicing weight n_t, thereby amplifying the Dominant Currency Pricing channel and strengthening the global pass-through of USD monetary shocks. □

B.2 Derivation of the Reduced-Form Growth Function $g^k(\cdot)$

This appendix derives the reduced-form drift function $g^k(s_t, I_{\mathrm{pub},t}^k, h_t^k)$ used in the main text to characterize the growth rate of output and consumption in bloc $k \in \{\mathrm{US}, i\}$.

Step 1. Production identity. The final good is produced according to the Cobb–Douglas technology

$$Y_t^k = A_t^k \, (K_t^k)^{\alpha_k} \, (G_t^k)^{\gamma_k} \, (M_t^k)^{1-\alpha_k-\gamma_k}, \qquad \alpha_k \in (0,1), \;\; \gamma_k \geq 0, \tag{80}$$

where A_t^k is total factor productivity, K_t^k private capital, G_t^k productive public capital, and M_t^k an aggregate of traded intermediates.

Taking logs and applying Itô's lemma gives

$$d\ln Y_t^k = d\ln A_t^k + \alpha_k \, d\ln K_t^k + \gamma_k \, d\ln G_t^k + (1-\alpha_k-\gamma_k)\, d\ln M_t^k + \tfrac{1}{2}\, \Upsilon_t^k \, dt, \tag{81}$$

where Υ_t^k collects second-order variance terms (negligible under log-normality).

Step 2. Laws of motion for inputs. Each input evolves according to:

$$d\ln A_t^k = \underbrace{\mu_A^k}_{\text{baseline TFP growth}} dt - \underbrace{\zeta_A^k h_t^k}_{\text{organizational drag}} dt + \underbrace{\sigma_A^k}_{\text{TFP volatility}} dW_t^Y, \tag{82}$$

$$\dot{K}_t^k = I_{\text{priv},t}^k - \delta_k^K K_t^k, \qquad \dot{G}_t^k = I_{\text{pub},t}^k - \delta_k^G G_t^k, \tag{83}$$

$$\log \bar{\tau}_t^k = \tau_0^k - \upsilon_k s_t + \chi_k \mathfrak{m}_k, \qquad \upsilon_k > 0, \tag{84}$$

where $\bar{\tau}_t^k$ is the average iceberg cost on traded intermediates, and s_t denotes the U.S. security umbrella. Higher s_t lowers trade costs ($\bar{\tau}_t^k \downarrow$) and thus increases M_t^k.

Step 3. Substitution and drift decomposition. Substituting (82)–(84) into (81) and grouping deterministic terms yields the drift of expected output growth:

$$\mathbb{E}_t[d\ln Y_t^k] = \Big(\mu_A^k - \zeta_A^k h_t^k\Big) dt + \alpha_k \, \frac{I_{\text{priv},t}^k}{K_t^k} \, dt + \gamma_k \, \frac{I_{\text{pub},t}^k}{G_t^k} \, dt - \underbrace{(1-\alpha_k-\gamma_k)\, \vartheta_\tau^k \, \bar{\tau}_t^k}_{\text{trade friction drag}} \, dt. \tag{85}$$

Evaluating at steady-state input ratios and simplifying gives the *reduced-form growth function*:

$$g^k(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k) \;\equiv\; g_0^k + \beta^k \, I_{\text{pub},t}^k - \zeta^k \, h_t^k - \vartheta_\tau^k \, \bar{\tau}_t^k, \tag{86}$$

where g_0^k captures baseline productivity growth and the coefficients $(\beta^k, \zeta^k, \vartheta_\tau^k)$ collect steady-state ratios of capital shares and elasticities.

Step 4. Dependence on the U.S. security umbrella. Because the umbrella lowers iceberg costs and defense burdens according to $\bar{\tau}_t^k = \tau_0^k - \upsilon_k s_t + \chi_k \mathfrak{m}_k$ and $h_t^k = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$, the growth function can be rewritten in terms of s_t:

$$g^k(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k) \simeq g_0^k + \beta^k\, I_{\text{pub},t}^k - \zeta^k\, h_t^k + \upsilon^k\, s_t, \tag{87}$$

where the last term captures the *trade/contract facilitation* benefit of a stronger umbrella.

Step 5. Link to consumption and the SDF. Using the aggregate resource constraint

$$Y_t^k = C_t^k + I_{\text{priv},t}^k + I_{\text{pub},t}^k + \Xi^k(h_t^k) + \bar{\tau}_t^k E_{M,t}^k,$$

linearization around the steady state implies that the drift of consumption growth, $g_C^k(\cdot)$, inherits the same dependence on $(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k)$ as output growth:

$$g_C^k(s_t, G_{\text{soc}}^k, h_t^k) \approx g^k(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k). \tag{88}$$

Hence the same reduced-form function $g^k(\cdot)$ enters the consumption Euler equation and the stochastic discount factor

$$\frac{dM_t^k}{M_t^k} = -r_t^k\, dt - \Lambda_t^k\, dW_t, \qquad r_t^k = \rho + \gamma\, g^k(s_t, I_{\text{pub},t}^k, h_t^k) - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^{k\,2}.$$

Conclusion. Equation (87) formally defines the reduced-form growth function used throughout the main text. It aggregates the effects of productive investment $(+\beta^k I_{\text{pub}}^k)$, defense crowd-out $(-\zeta^k h_t^k)$, and security umbrella facilitation $(+\upsilon^k s_t)$ into a single drift term driving output and consumption growth. This simplification ensures analytical tractability while preserving the correct comparative statics with respect to the security umbrella s_t.

B.3 Defense Floors

B.3.1 Defense Floor: Rigorous Derivation

This subsection provides a formal proof of the defense–floor representation (6) in the main text. The ally chooses defense outlays $h_t^i \geq 0$ to satisfy a deterrence requirement while minimizing the resource cost of defense.

Assumption 1 (Defense cost)**.** The instantaneous resource cost $\mathcal{C}(h)$ satisfies: (i) $\mathcal{C} : [0, \infty) \to \mathbb{R}_+$ is continuous and weakly convex; (ii) $\mathcal{C}$ is weakly increasing with $\mathcal{C}'(h) \geq 0$ for all $h \geq 0$; (iii) $\mathcal{C}$ attains its minimum at $h = 0$ (normalization).

Assumption 2 (Deterrence feasibility)**.** At each t, the ally must satisfy the deterrence constraint

$$S_i(t) \equiv s_t + h_t^i \;\geq\; S^\star,$$

where $S^\star > 0$ is the (exogenous) minimal deterrence level and $s_t \in [0, 1]$ is the umbrella credibility at time t.

Problem. Given $(s_t, S^\star)$ and Assumptions 1–2, the ally solves

$$\min_{h \geq 0} \; \mathcal{C}(h) \qquad \text{s.t.} \qquad s_t + h \;\geq\; S^\star, \tag{89}$$

where $\mathcal{C}(\cdot)$ is continuous, weakly convex, and increasing with $\mathcal{C}'(h) \geq 0$ and $\mathcal{C}'(0) = 0$.[6]

Remark 1 (On functional form). No specific parametric form for $\mathcal{C}(h)$ is required. Under mild regularity—continuity, monotonicity, and minimality at $h = 0$—the solution to (89) is unique and piecewise linear. Convexity merely guarantees uniqueness on flat regions of $\mathcal{C}$ but is not needed to obtain the floor itself. The key economic intuition is that the ally always chooses the *lowest feasible*

[6] No particular functional form for $\mathcal{C}(h)$ is required to obtain the defense floor. Continuity and monotonicity are sufficient: the ally always chooses the smallest feasible h that satisfies the deterrence constraint. Convexity merely ensures uniqueness when $\mathcal{C}$ has flat regions but does not alter the structure of the solution. In quantitative work, one can adopt a quadratic form $\mathcal{C}(h) = \nu h + \frac{1}{2}\zeta h^2$ purely for calibration purposes, but the closed-form floor $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ holds for any monotone cost function.

defense level consistent with deterrence, as higher h can only increase cost without additional benefit.

Proposition 9 (Defense floor)**.** *Under Assumptions 1–2, the unique solution to* (89) *is*

$$h_t^i \;=\; \max\{\,0,\; S^\star - s_t\,\}.$$

Moreover, h_t^i is Lipschitz and piecewise C^1 with

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t > S^\star, \\ -1, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases} \qquad \partial h_t^i/\partial s_t \in [-1, 0] \;\; \textit{at } s_t = S^\star \;\; (\textit{Clarke subdifferential}).$$

Proof. Consider the Lagrangian for (89) with multipliers $\mu_1 \geq 0$ (for $-h \leq 0$) and $\mu_2 \geq 0$ (for $S^\star - s_t - h \leq 0$):

$$\mathcal{L}(h, \mu_1, \mu_2) = \mathcal{C}(h) - \mu_1 h + \mu_2\,(S^\star - s_t - h).$$

The KKT conditions are:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{(stationarity)} \quad & \mathcal{C}'(h) - \mu_1 - \mu_2 = 0, \\ \text{(primal feasibility)} \quad & h \geq 0, \quad S^\star - s_t - h \leq 0, \\ \text{(dual feasibility)} \quad & \mu_1 \geq 0, \quad \mu_2 \geq 0, \\ \text{(complementary slackness)} \quad & \mu_1 h = 0, \;\; \mu_2(S^\star - s_t - h) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Case 1: $s_t \geq S^\star$. Then $h = 0$ is feasible and, by Assumption 1(iii), minimizes $\mathcal{C}$. Set $h^* = 0$. The constraint $S^\star - s_t - h \leq 0$ is slack, so $\mu_2 = 0$; stationarity gives $\mu_1 = \mathcal{C}'(0) \geq 0$ (consistent with $\mu_1 h = 0$). Hence $h^* = 0$ is KKT–optimal.

Case 2: $s_t < S^\star$. Feasibility requires $h \geq S^\star - s_t$. Since $\mathcal{C}$ is weakly increasing, the minimum is at the lowest feasible h, namely $h^* = S^\star - s_t$. The lower bound $h \geq 0$ is slack here, so $\mu_1 = 0$. The deterrence constraint binds, so $\mu_2 \geq 0$ and stationarity implies $\mu_2 = \mathcal{C}'(h^*) \geq 0$. Thus $h^* = S^\star - s_t$ is KKT–optimal.

Combining both cases yields $h^{*} = \max\{0, S^{\star} - s_t\}$. Lipschitzness and piecewise C^1 follow from the maximum of a constant and an affine function. The derivative is 0 when $s_t > S^{\star}$ and -1 when $s_t < S^{\star}$; at the kink $s_t = S^{\star}$ the Clarke subdifferential is the convex hull $[-1, 0]$. □

Remark 2 (Alternative penalty formulation). The same solution obtains if deterrence is enforced via an arbitrarily large loss for $S_i < S^{\star}$, e.g. $\min_{h \geq 0}\ \mathcal{C}(h) + \kappa_D\, \mathbf{1}\{s_t + h < S^{\star}\}$ with $\kappa_D \to \infty$. In the limit, the feasible set coincides with Assumption 2, reproducing $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^{\star} - s_t\}$.

Remark 3 (Comparative statics and kinks). Proposition 10 implies a kinked defense reaction to s_t. For small perturbations ds_t, allies in the *free–riding region* ($s_t \geq S^{\star}$) keep h_t^i at zero (no fiscal pressure), while allies in the *self–provision region* ($s_t < S^{\star}$) must increase defense one-for-one, $dh_t^i = -ds_t$. This discontinuity underlies the asymmetry in fiscal cyclicality and the growth result in Lemma B.2.

B.3.2 Defense Floor Lemmas

This appendix provides formal proofs for the comparative statics and lemmas stated in the main text. All results are derived under the assumptions and equilibrium definitions in Section **??**, with differentiability holding piecewise around the security floor $S^{\star}$.

Lemma B.1 (Defense-floor kink and fiscal cyclicality)**.** *Let* $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^{\star} - s_t\}$ *and suppose the reallocation rule* $dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i\, dG_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i - (1 - \vartheta_i)\, dI_{\mathrm{pub},t}^i$ *holds. Then*

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t \geq S^{\star}, \\ -1, & s_t < S^{\star}. \end{cases}$$

Hence, defense is flexible and fiscal policy countercyclical iff $s_t \geq S^{\star}$*; for* $s_t < S^{\star}$ *it becomes procyclical.*

Proof. By definition of the max operator, the function $h_t^i(S^{\star} - s_t)$ is continuous and piecewise linear. For $s_t \geq S^{\star}$, the maximum equals zero and is constant, hence $dh_t^i/ds_t = 0$. For $s_t < S^{\star}$, the binding floor is $h_t^i = S^{\star} - s_t$, implying $dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$. The slope discontinuity at $S^{\star}$ establishes the kink in fiscal cyclicality. □

Lemma B.2 (Growth comparative statics above and below the floor). *Under* $g^i = g_0^i + \beta^i I_{\text{pub}}^i - \zeta^i h^i$ *and the composition rule* $dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i \, dG_{\text{soc},t}^i - (1-\vartheta_i) \, dI_{\text{pub},t}^i$,

$$\frac{dg^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} \beta^i \frac{dI_{\text{pub}}^i}{ds_t}, & s_t \geq S^\star, \\ \beta^i \frac{dI_{\text{pub}}^i}{ds_t} + \zeta^i, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases}$$

so the marginal effect of higher s_t *on growth jumps upward by* ζ^i *at the kink.*

Proof. Differentiate $g^i = g_0^i + \beta^i I_{\text{pub}}^i - \zeta^i h^i$ with respect to s_t. For $s_t \geq S^\star$, $h_t^i = 0$ and $dh_t^i/ds_t = 0$, so $dg^i/ds_t = \beta^i \, dI_{\text{pub}}^i/ds_t$. For $s_t < S^\star$, $dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$, implying $dg^i/ds_t = \beta^i \, dI_{\text{pub}}^i/ds_t + \zeta^i$. The discrete change of ζ^i at $S^\star$ produces the stated kink. □

Lemma B.3 (Volatility and risk-premium compression). *Suppose* $\sigma_C^i(s_t) = \sigma_{C0}^i - \frac{1}{2}\phi^i s_t$ *and* $\text{ERP}^i = \gamma \sigma_C^i(s_t)^2 + \Psi^i(G_{\text{soc}}^i(s_t), \Xi^i)$. *Then*

$$\frac{d\,\text{ERP}^i}{ds_t} = -\gamma \phi^i \sigma_C^i(s_t) + \Psi_G^i \frac{dG_{\text{soc}}^i}{ds_t} < 0.$$

Hence stronger umbrellas ($s_t \uparrow$) *reduce risk premia via volatility compression and may further reduce them through redistribution if transfers rise.*

Proof. Differentiate $\text{ERP}^i(s_t)$ using the chain rule:

$$\frac{d\,\text{ERP}^i}{ds_t} = 2\gamma \sigma_C^i(s_t) \frac{d\sigma_C^i}{ds_t} + \Psi_G^i \frac{dG_{\text{soc}}^i}{ds_t}.$$

Given $d\sigma_C^i/ds_t = -\frac{1}{2}\phi^i$, the first term simplifies to $-\gamma\phi^i\sigma_C^i(s_t)$. Since $\phi^i > 0$ and $\sigma_C^i(s_t) > 0$, this component is strictly negative. The transfer effect $\Psi_G^i(dG_{\text{soc}}^i/ds_t)$ is also negative if social transfers increase with security ($dG_{\text{soc}}^i/ds_t > 0$ and $\Psi_G^i < 0$), yielding an unambiguous overall decline in ERP^i with higher s_t. □

Lemma B.4 (Dollar invoicing monotonicity). *Let* $logit(n^*(s, b_i)) = (a + \epsilon b_i s)/(1-\omega)$ *with* $\epsilon > 0$. *Then*

$$\frac{\partial n^*}{\partial s} = \frac{\epsilon b_i}{1-\omega} n^*(1-n^*) > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial n^*}{\partial b_i} = \frac{\epsilon s}{1-\omega} n^*(1-n^*) > 0.$$

Proof. Differentiating the logit function $n^* = (1 + \exp[-z])^{-1}$ gives $dn^*/dz = n^*(1 - n^*)$. Substituting $z = (a + \epsilon b_i s)/(1 - \omega)$ yields the stated elasticities. Both derivatives are positive since $(1 - \omega) > 0$, $\epsilon > 0$, and all other terms are nonnegative. $\square$

Corollary B.4.1 (Pass-through amplification under DCP)**.** *In the DCP-weighted NKPC*

$$\pi_t^i = \kappa\big[n_t x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i + (1 - n_t)x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i\big] + \beta_\pi\,\mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i] + \tilde{u}_t^i,$$

the elasticity of inflation to U.S. monetary shocks dW_t^m is increasing in n_t and therefore in (s_t, b_i).

Proof. Let m_t denote a U.S. monetary policy shock that directly affects only the USD-invoicing block $(x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i, u_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i)$. Differentiating π_t^i with respect to m_t,

$$\frac{\partial \pi_t^i}{\partial m_t} = \kappa\, n_t\, \frac{\partial x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i}{\partial m_t} + \frac{\partial \tilde{u}_t^i}{\partial m_t}.$$

Since $\partial x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i/\partial m_t > 0$, it follows that $\partial^2 \pi_t^i/(\partial n_t\, \partial m_t) = \kappa\, \partial x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i/\partial m_t > 0$. Because n_t rises with both s_t and b_i by Lemma B.4, U.S. monetary pass-through is amplified in high-security and high-base countries. $\square$

Interpretation. Taken together, Lemmas B.1–B.4 and Corollary B.4.1 show analytically how the U.S. security umbrella s_t acts as the primitive linking fiscal cyclicality, growth, volatility, and dollar dominance. Higher s_t flattens the defense floor, relaxes fiscal constraints, compresses risk premia, and expands the dollar invoicing network. Retracting the umbrella ($s_t \downarrow$) reverses each of these effects, generating higher macro volatility, stronger fiscal procyclicality, and weaker global dollar transmission.

B.3.3 Fiscal Multipliers and Macro Impact (Rigorous)

This subsection derives the output response $\frac{dY^i}{ds_t}$ to security shocks without assuming a defense floor a priori. The floor and its derivative follow from a convex program (Proposition 10 below), after which we combine a local goods-market linearization with the fiscal reallocation rule.

Step 0: Defense floor from a convex program (recall). From the constrained cost minimization

$$\min_{h \geq 0} \ \mathcal{C}(h) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad s_t + h \geq S^\star,$$

with $\mathcal{C}$ continuous, weakly convex, nondecreasing and minimized at $h = 0$, we proved:

Proposition 10 (Defense floor). $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ *is the unique solution. It is Lipschitz and piecewise* C^1 *with*

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t > S^\star, \\ -1, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases} \qquad \partial h_t^i / \partial s_t \in [-1, 0] \ \textit{at} \ s_t = S^\star \ (\textit{Clarke subdifferential}).$$

In particular, the derivative exists for Lebesgue-a.e. t and equals 0 or -1 depending on the regime, while at the single kink we have the subgradient interval $[-1, 0]$.

Step 1: Local goods-market map and multipliers. Around a steady state $(\bar{Y}^i, \bar{G}^i_{\text{soc}}, \bar{I}^i_{\text{pub}}, \bar{h}^i)$, suppose output admits a continuously differentiable local linearization:

$$dY^i = m_G^i \, dG^i_{\text{soc}} + m_I^i \, dI^i_{\text{pub}} + m_h^i \, dh^i \ + \ d\varepsilon^i, \tag{90}$$

with finite constants (local multipliers)

$$m_G^i = \frac{\partial Y^i}{\partial G^i_{\text{soc}}} = (1 - c^i_{\text{out}})\chi^i_G, \quad m_I^i = \frac{\partial Y^i}{\partial I^i_{\text{pub}}} = (1 - c^i_{\text{out}})\chi^i_I, \quad m_h^i = \frac{\partial Y^i}{\partial h^i} < 0,$$

where $c^i_{\text{out}} \in [0, 1)$ is the import leakage share, $\chi^i_G, \chi^i_I > 0$ summarize domestic transmission efficiency, and $m_h^i < 0$ reflects the resource and organizational cost of defense (cf. (18), (19)). The residual $d\varepsilon^i$ collects higher-order/orthogonal terms.

Step 2: Reallocation rule (resource-balanced composition). Holding taxes and short-run debt issuance fixed, small fiscal reallocations across defense, transfers and public investment satisfy the linear composition rule

$$dh_t^i \;=\; -\,\vartheta_i\, dG^i_{\mathrm{soc},t} \;-\; \big(1-\vartheta_i\big)\, dI^i_{\mathrm{pub},t}, \qquad \vartheta_i \in [0,1], \tag{91}$$

which follows from the linearized budget identity and quadratic adjustment costs in (11) (see FOCs (65)–(67); details omitted for brevity). The parameter ϑ_i governs whether the marginal burden falls on transfers (inequality) or public investment (growth).

Step 3: Almost-everywhere derivative of h_t^i w.r.t. s_t. From Proposition 10:

Lemma B.5 (A.e. derivative of the defense schedule)**.** *For Lebesgue-a.e. t,*

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t > S^\star, \\ -1, & s_t < S^\star. \end{cases}$$

At $s_t = S^\star$, $\partial h_t^i/\partial s_t \in [-1,0]$ (subgradient).

Step 4: Output response to security shocks. Applying the chain rule to (90) with respect to s_t and using (91) yields:

Proposition 11 (Output response to a security shock)**.** *For Lebesgue-a.e. t,*

$$\frac{dY^i}{ds_t} = m_G^i\,\frac{dG^i_{\mathrm{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i\,\frac{dI^i_{\mathrm{pub}}}{ds_t} + m_h^i\,\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t}. \tag{92}$$

Equivalently, decomposing along the reallocation shares,

$$\frac{dY^i}{ds_t} = m_G^i\,\vartheta_i\,\frac{dG^i_{\mathrm{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i\,(1-\vartheta_i)\,\frac{dI^i_{\mathrm{pub}}}{ds_t} + m_h^i\,\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t}. \tag{93}$$

Moreover, by Lemma B.5:

$$\frac{dY^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} m_G^i\,\dfrac{dG^i_{\mathrm{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i\,\dfrac{dI^i_{\mathrm{pub}}}{ds_t}, & \text{if } s_t > S^\star, \\[2ex] m_G^i\,\dfrac{dG^i_{\mathrm{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i\,\dfrac{dI^i_{\mathrm{pub}}}{ds_t} \;-\; |m_h^i|, & \text{if } s_t < S^\star, \end{cases}$$

and at $s_t = S^\star$,

$$\underline{\Delta Y}^i \;\le\; \frac{dY^i}{ds_t} \;\le\; \overline{\Delta Y}^i, \qquad \begin{cases} \underline{\Delta Y}^i = m_G^i \, \dfrac{dG^i_{\text{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i \, \dfrac{dI^i_{\text{pub}}}{ds_t} - |m_h^i|, \\ \overline{\Delta Y}^i = m_G^i \, \dfrac{dG^i_{\text{soc}}}{ds_t} + m_I^i \, \dfrac{dI^i_{\text{pub}}}{ds_t}. \end{cases}$$

Proof. Differentiate (90) w.r.t. s_t to obtain (92). The decomposition (93) follows by substituting (91). Regime formulas plug in dh_t^i/ds_t from Lemma B.5. At $s_t = S^\star$, use the subgradient $\partial h_t^i/\partial s_t \in [-1, 0]$ to obtain the bounds. □

Corollary B.5.1 (Dominance below the floor)**.** *If, for* $s_t < S^\star$,

$$|m_h^i| \;>\; m_G^i \left|\tfrac{dG^i_{\text{soc}}}{ds_t}\right| + m_I^i \left|\tfrac{dI^i_{\text{pub}}}{ds_t}\right|,$$

then $\frac{dY^i}{ds_t} < 0$ *below the floor; i.e., the negative defense multiplier dominates the reallocation channel.*

B.4 U.S. Welfare Linearization and Internalization Rule

This subsection provides a rigorous derivation of the linear approximation (**??**) and the resulting first-order condition (**??**)–(70). We work locally around a steady state $(\bar r, \overline{\text{ERP}}, \bar n, \bar s)$.

Objects. Recall the U.S. welfare flow (main text):

$$W^{US}(r, \text{ERP}, n) = U\big(C^{US}\big) + \Phi_r\,(r - \rho) - \Phi_{\text{ERP}}\,\text{ERP} + \Phi_n\,\Omega(n),$$

with $U(C^{US}) = \frac{(C^{US})^{1-\gamma}}{1-\gamma}$, $\Phi_r, \Phi_{\text{ERP}}, \Phi_n > 0$, and $\Omega'(n) > 0$, $\Omega''(n) \le 0$. The resource cost is $H(s) = \frac{\kappa}{2} s^2$.

Assumption 3 (Regularity and local mappings)**.** (i) $W^{US} : \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}$ is continuously differentiable (C^1) on an open neighborhood $\mathcal{N}$ of $(\bar r, \overline{\text{ERP}}, \bar n)$; (ii) Ω is C^2 on $(0,1)$; (iii) the endogenous maps $r_t = r(s_t)$, $\text{ERP}_t^{US} = \text{ERP}(s_t)$, $n_t = n(s_t)$ are C^1 on an open neighborhood of $\bar s$; (iv) H is convex and C^1 at $\bar s$.

Lemma B.6 (First-order Taylor approximation with remainder)**.** *For* (r, ERP, n) *in* $\mathcal{N}$*,*

$$W^{US}(r, \mathrm{ERP}, n) = \bar{W} + \partial_r W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(r - \bar{r}) + \partial_{\mathrm{ERP}} W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(\mathrm{ERP} - \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}) + \partial_n W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(n - \bar{n}) + \mathcal{R}(r, \mathrm{ERP}, n),$$

where $\bar{W} \equiv W^{US}(\bar{r}, \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}, \bar{n})$ *and* $\mathcal{R}(r, \mathrm{ERP}, n) = o\big(\|(r - \bar{r}, \mathrm{ERP} - \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}, n - \bar{n})\|\big)$*. Moreover, with the specific* W^{US} *above,*

$$\partial_r W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}} = \Phi_r, \qquad \partial_{\mathrm{ERP}} W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}} = -\Phi_{\mathrm{ERP}}, \qquad \partial_n W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}} = \Phi_n\, \Omega'(\bar{n}).$$

Proof. Taylor's theorem in $\mathbb{R}^3$ (C^1 suffices for first-order approximation with small-o remainder) yields the expansion with the stated derivatives. The partials follow by direct differentiation of W^{US}. □

Define the steady-state welfare weights

$$\phi_r \equiv \Phi_r, \qquad \phi_{\mathrm{ERP}} \equiv \Phi_{\mathrm{ERP}}, \qquad \phi_n \equiv \Phi_n\, \Omega'(\bar{n}),$$

and rewrite the linear term as

$$\partial_r W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(r - \bar{r}) + \partial_{\mathrm{ERP}} W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(\mathrm{ERP} - \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}) + \partial_n W^{US}\big|_{\bar{\cdot}}(n - \bar{n}) = \phi_r(r - \bar{r}) - \phi_{\mathrm{ERP}}(\mathrm{ERP} - \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}) + \phi_n(n - \bar{n}).$$

Equivalently,

$$W^{US}(r, \mathrm{ERP}, n) \approx \bar{W} + \phi_r(r - \bar{r}) + \phi_{\mathrm{ERP}}(\overline{\mathrm{ERP}} - \mathrm{ERP}) + \phi_n(n - \bar{n}),$$

which is (**??**) in the main text.

Assumption 4 (Interchange of expectation and linearization)**.** The small-o remainder is uniformly integrable over a local policy set for s_t, so that $\mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \mathcal{R}\big(r(s_t), \mathrm{ERP}(s_t), n(s_t)\big)\, dt = o\Big(\mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \|(r - \bar{r}, \mathrm{ERP} - \overline{\mathrm{ERP}}, n - \bar{n})\|\, dt\Big)$.

Proposition 12 (Linearized U.S. problem)**.** *Under Assumptions 3–4, the U.S. objective* (3) *is* *locally equivalent (up to constants and a negligible remainder) to*

$$\max_{s_t} \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t} \Big[\phi_r \left(r(s_t) - \bar{r} \right) + \phi_{\text{ERP}} \left(\overline{\text{ERP}} - \text{ERP}(s_t) \right) + \phi_n \left(n(s_t) - \bar{n} \right) - \kappa \left(s_t - \bar{s} \right) \Big] \, dt. \quad (94)$$

Proof. Insert the Taylor expansion from Lemma B.6 into (3), drop constants, and use Assumption 4 to neglect the remainder in the local problem. □

Proposition 13 (Internalization rule)**.** *Suppose in addition that the maps $r(s), \text{ERP}(s), n(s)$ are C^1 and the admissible policies for s_t are such that the Gateaux derivative of the integrand exists and can be taken pointwise. Then any local maximizer s_t of* (94) *satisfies, for a.e. t,*

$$\kappa \left(s_t - \bar{s} \right) = \phi_r \frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_{\text{ERP}} \frac{\partial \overline{\text{ERP}} - \text{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_n \frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t} \; = \; \phi_r \frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} - \phi_{\text{ERP}} \frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_n \frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t}. \quad (95)$$

Proof. Differentiate the integrand in (94) with respect to s_t:

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial s_t} \Big(\phi_r (r_t - \bar{r}) + \phi_{\text{ERP}} (\overline{\text{ERP}} - \text{ERP}_t) + \phi_n (n_t - \bar{n}) - \kappa (s_t - \bar{s}) \Big) = \phi_r \frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} - \phi_{\text{ERP}} \frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_n \frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t} - \kappa.$$

Setting the derivative to zero yields (95). □

Remark 4 (Signs and interpretation)*.* Because $\phi_r, \phi_{\text{ERP}}, \phi_n > 0$, the right-hand side of (95) weights the marginal effects of security on (i) the safe rate r_t (stability), (ii) the risk premium ERP_t (risk compression), and (iii) the dollar network n_t (dominance rents). The U.S. sets s_t so that the marginal welfare gain equals the marginal resource cost $\kappa(s_t - \bar{s})$.

B.5 Appendix: Why the U.S. price of risk shifts by $-\chi_E s_t$

We show that, in the presence of umbrella-driven enforcement, USD payoffs can be priced with a *dollar SDF* whose diffusion loading on the global risk factor W_t^Y is shifted by $-\chi_E s_t$ relative to the CD96 aggregate SDF. Formally, the effective market price of risk becomes

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} \; = \; \Lambda_t^{US} \; - \; \chi_E s_t, \qquad \Lambda_t^{US} \equiv \gamma \, \sigma_C^{US} + \Psi^{US}(G_{\text{soc}}^{US}, \Xi^{US}).$$

Step 1 (CD96 aggregate SDF). With CRRA and incomplete insurance as in Constantinides and Duffie (1996), the U.S. aggregate pricing kernel is

$$\frac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}} = -\, r_t^{US}\, dt \;-\; \Lambda_t^{US}\, dW_t^Y, \qquad \Lambda_t^{US} = \gamma\, \sigma_C^{US} + \Psi^{US}(G_{\text{soc}}^{US}, \Xi^{US}), \tag{96}$$

where W_t^Y is the global real factor, σ_C^{US} is (constant in the analytical baseline) aggregate consumption volatility, and Ψ^{US} is the inequality wedge.

Step 2 (Umbrella-driven enforcement of USD contracts). In the model, USD claims settled outside the U.S. legal domain face a settlement/enforcement disturbance that is *state dependent*: better umbrella credibility s_t reduces the shortfall in bad global states. A reduced-form way to capture this at the *pricing* margin is to assume that, for a small interval $[t, t{+}dt]$, the (multiplicative) enforcement factor $\Xi_{t,t+dt}$ loads on the same aggregate shock W_t^Y with sensitivity $\chi_E s_t$:

$$\Xi_{t,t+dt} \;\equiv\; 1 \;+\; \chi_E s_t\, dW_t^Y, \qquad \mathbb{E}_t[\Xi_{t,t+dt}] = 1, \tag{97}$$

so enforcement selectively *attenuates* losses in bad realizations ($dW_t^Y < 0$).[7]

Step 3 (Effective kernel that prices USD payoffs). Let X_{t+dt} be the payoff of any USD claim at $t{+}dt$. No–arbitrage with enforcement implies the dollar price P_t satisfies

$$P_t \;=\; \mathbb{E}_t\big[\, M_{t+dt}^{US}\, \Xi_{t,t+dt}\, X_{t+dt}\big]. \tag{98}$$

Define the *effective dollar kernel* $\widetilde{M}_t$ by

$$\widetilde{M}_{t+dt} \;\equiv\; M_{t+dt}^{US}\, \Xi_{t,t+dt}. \tag{99}$$

[7] This is the diffusion analogue of the one–period enforcement premium used in the UIP derivation: it makes the short-horizon settlement advantage load on the same global factor as the CD96 kernel. A purely deterministic dt penalty would move only the drift, not the diffusion.

Then (98) becomes $P_t = \mathbb{E}_t[\widetilde{M}_{t+dt}\, X_{t+dt}]$. Expanding to first order using (96) and (97),

$$\frac{d\widetilde{M}_t}{\widetilde{M}_t} \;=\; \frac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}} \;+\; \chi_E s_t\, dW_t^Y \;+\; \underbrace{d\langle M^{US}/M^{US},\, \Xi\rangle_t}_{\text{order } dt}.$$

Substituting (96),

$$\frac{d\widetilde{M}_t}{\widetilde{M}_t} = -\, r_t^{US}\, dt \;-\; \Lambda_t^{US}\, dW_t^Y \;+\; \chi_E s_t\, dW_t^Y \;+\; \big(\text{drift correction of order } dt\big).$$

Collecting the diffusion terms and reabsorbing the dt correction into the drift (which only redefines r_t^{US} at order dt), we obtain the *umbrella–adjusted* dollar kernel:

$$\frac{d\widetilde{M}_t}{\widetilde{M}_t} = -\, r_t^{US}\, dt \;-\; \underbrace{\big(\Lambda_t^{US} - \chi_E s_t\big)}_{\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}}\, dW_t^Y \;+\; o(dt). \tag{100}$$

Conclusion. Equation (100) shows that, in the presence of umbrella-driven enforcement, USD payoffs can be priced by a kernel with the *same CD96 one–factor form* but a *lower* effective market price of risk:

$$\boxed{\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} \;=\; \Lambda_t^{US} \;-\; \chi_E s_t,}$$

i.e. the security umbrella s_t reduces the U.S. exposure to the aggregate factor W_t^Y by $\chi_E s_t$ at first order, capturing the safe–haven/enforcement hedge in the diffusion term.

Remark. The construction is equivalent to pricing under CD96 with an enforcement- adjusted payoff, or, dually, under a Radon–Nikodym tilt that shifts the diffusion by $-\chi_E s_t$. Either view yields the same umbrella–adjusted, one–factor dollar SDF used in the main text.

B.6 Derivation of the Enforcement Premium (UIP Violation)

We derive the modified uncovered-interest-parity (UIP) condition with the enforcement premium $\chi_E b_i s_t$ in ally i under the umbrella s_t. The *same* parameter χ_E governs (i) the reduction in micro enforcement/settlement costs of USD contracts and (ii) the macro enforcement premium in bond pricing and UIP.

Micro enforcement (χ_E at the contract level). Let the expected enforcement/settlement cost for a USD contract in country i be

$$\mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \chi_E\, b_i s_t, \qquad \mathcal{E}_i(\mathrm{LC}; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}},$$

so the USD enforcement advantage is $\chi_E\, b_i s_t$. In the linearized return mapping, this appears as a *first-order settlement factor* multiplying LC payoffs from the perspective of a dollar investor:

$$1 - \chi_E b_i s_t\, dt.$$

Dollar SDF and pricing setup. Let S_t^i be the *nominal* exchange rate (LC per USD). Let nominal short rates be $r_t^n(\$)$ and $r_t^n(\mathrm{LC})$ in dollars and LC, respectively. The *dollar SDF* $M_t^{\$}$ is

$$\frac{dM_t^{\$}}{M_t^{\$}} = -\, r_t^n(\$)\, dt \;-\; \Lambda_t^{\$}\, dW_t, \qquad \Lambda_t^{\$} = \Lambda_t^{US} - \chi_E s_t, \tag{101}$$

so the umbrella reduces the dollar SDF's diffusion (enforcement hedge $-\chi_E s_t$).

Dollar pricing of a local-currency money market claim. A one–period LC money–market account returns $1 + r_t^n(\mathrm{LC})\, dt$ in LC units. Its dollar payoff is $[S_{t+dt}^i / S_t^i]\, [1 + r_t^n(\mathrm{LC})\, dt]$, and the effective settlement factor is $(1 - \chi_E b_i s_t\, dt)$. No–arbitrage under $M_t^{\$}$ implies

$$1 = \mathbb{E}_t\left[M_{t+dt}^{\$}\, \frac{S_{t+dt}^i}{S_t^i}\, \big(1 + r_t^n(\mathrm{LC})\, dt\big)\, \big(1 - \chi_E b_i s_t\, dt\big) \right], \qquad 1 = \mathbb{E}_t\Big[M_{t+dt}^{\$}\, \big(1 + r_t^n(\$)\, dt\big) \Big]. \tag{102}$$

First–order expansion. Let $x_t \equiv \mathbb{E}_t[dS_t^i / S_t^i]$ and write $dS_t^i / S_t^i = x_t\, dt + \sigma_t^S dW_t$. From (101) and (102), using $\mathbb{E}_t[dW_t] = 0$ and $\mathbb{E}_t[(dW_t)^2] = dt$,

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= \mathbb{E}_t\Big[(1 - r_t^n(\$)\, dt - \Lambda_t^{\$} dW_t)(1 + x_t\, dt + \sigma_t^S dW_t)(1 + r_t^n(\mathrm{LC})\, dt)(1 - \chi_E b_i s_t\, dt) \Big] \\ &= 1 + \Big[x_t + r_t^n(\mathrm{LC}) - r_t^n(\$) - \chi_E b_i s_t \Big] dt \;-\; \Lambda_t^{\$} \sigma_t^S\, dt \;+\; o(dt). \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$0 = \left[x_t + r_t^n(\text{LC}) - r_t^n(\$) - \chi_E b_i s_t\right] - \Lambda_t^{\$}\sigma_t^S. \tag{103}$$

Recognizing the covariance,

$$\Lambda_t^{\$}\sigma_t^S = \text{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM_t^{\$}}{M_t^{\$}}, \frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\right) \equiv \lambda_t^i,$$

we get the *dollar risk premium* λ_t^i.

Modified UIP with a single enforcement parameter. Rearranging (103),

$$\boxed{\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\right] = r_t^n(\$) - r_t^n(\text{LC}) - \lambda_t^i + \chi_E b_i s_t, \quad \text{with the same } \chi_E \text{ as in } \mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t).} \tag{104}$$

Thus, the expected nominal depreciation equals the *interest differential* minus the *dollar risk premium* plus the *enforcement premium* $\chi_E b_i s_t$.

Interpretation. The term $\chi_E b_i s_t$ in (104) is the *macro-financial image* of the micro enforcement advantage in $\mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \chi_E b_i s_t$. Using the *same parameter* χ_E maintains a transparent micro–macro mapping: stronger U.S. presence (b_i) and a more credible umbrella (s_t) reduce expected LC settlement losses on dollar payoffs, raise foreign demand for USD assets, and lower the expected dollar depreciation for given rates and covariance (dollar appreciates in expectation).

B.7 Endogenous Determination of the Convenience Yield CY_t

This appendix derives the relationship $CY_t = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E\, s_t$ used in the main text as a first–order (local) expression by solving the safe–asset market–clearing condition in equilibrium. The key idea is that the security umbrella s_t simultaneously (i) *raises* the expected excess return on U.S. safe assets in foreign (LC) units via the enforcement premium and (ii) *reduces* their diffusion exposure (volatility) through the enforcement hedge. Both effects *increase* foreign demand for Treasuries; with fixed net supply, bond yields adjust to clear the market, endogenously generating the convenience yield.

1. Foreign investor's LC return on a U.S. safe asset. For an ally i, the infinitesimal return on a U.S. real safe asset in *local* (LC) units is

$$dR_t^{\$,US\to i} \equiv r_t^{US}\,dt + d\log E_t,$$

where E_t is the real foreign–per–U.S. consumption price (LC per USD). The expected LC excess return over the local short rate r_t^i is

$$\mu_t^i \equiv \mathbb{E}_t\big[dR_t^{\$,US\to i} - r_t^i\,dt\big] = \big(r_t^{US} - r_t^i\big) + \mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dE_t}{E_t}\right].$$

Using the modified UIP (see (40)–(41)),

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dE_t}{E_t}\right] = r_t^{US} - r_t^i - \lambda_t^i, \qquad \lambda_t^i = \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM_t^{\$}}{M_t^{\$}}, \tfrac{dE_t}{E_t}\Big) - \chi_E b_i s_t.$$

Therefore,

$$\mu_t^i = 2\big(r_t^{US} - r_t^i\big) - \lambda_t^i = 2\big(r_t^{US} - r_t^i\big) \;-\; \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM_t^{\$}}{M_t^{\$}}, \tfrac{dE_t}{E_t}\Big) \;+\; \chi_E b_i s_t. \tag{105}$$

2. Diffusion (risk) of the LC return. From the (real) risk–sharing identity with the wedge (Appendix §D.3),

$$d\log E_t = d\log M_t^{US} - d\log M_t^i + d\Upsilon_t, \qquad \mathcal{D}[d\Upsilon_t] = \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} + \chi_E s_t,$$

and the dollar SDF diffusion $\mathcal{D}[dM_t^{\$}/M_t^{\$}] = \Lambda_t^{US} - \chi_E s_t$, the *diffusion* of the LC return is proportional to

$$\sigma_t^i \equiv \mathcal{D}\big[dR_t^{\$,US\to i}\big] = \mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] = (\Lambda_t^{US} - \chi_E s_t) - \Lambda_t^i + \Psi^{\mathrm{US}} - \Psi^i = -\big(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\big),$$

so the *variance* is

$$\mathrm{Var}_t\big(dR_t^{\$,US\to i}\big) = \big(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\big)^2\,dt, \qquad \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} \equiv \Psi^{US} - \Psi^i. \tag{106}$$

3. Mean–variance demand for Treasuries. Let a mean–variance foreign investor choose the share $\omega_i^\$$ in the U.S. safe asset (unhedged) to maximize

$$\max_{\omega_i^\$} \quad \omega_i^\$ \, \mu_t^i - \frac{1}{2\varsigma_i} \, \omega_i^{\$2} \, \frac{\mathrm{Var}_t(dR_t^{\$,US \to i})}{dt},$$

with risk tolerance $\varsigma_i > 0$. The FOC gives

$$\omega_i^\$ = \varsigma_i \, \frac{\mu_t^i}{(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})^2}. \tag{107}$$

From (105)–(106), two comparative statics are immediate:

$$\frac{\partial \omega_i^\$}{\partial r_t^{US}} = \varsigma_i \, \frac{2}{(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})^2} \; > \; 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \omega_i^\$}{\partial s_t} = \varsigma_i \, \frac{\chi_E b_i \; + \; 2\chi_E \big(r_t^{US} - r_t^i\big) \; + \; \frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\big[-\mathrm{Cov}_t(\cdot)\big]}{(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})^2} + (\text{variance effect}) \; > \; 0$$

where the *variance effect* arises because $\partial_{s_t}(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})^2 = 2(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})\big(\chi_E - \partial_{s_t}\Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\big) > 0$ (since $\partial_{s_t}\Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} \leq 0$), which *reduces* the denominator and raises demand. Hence,

$$\boxed{\frac{\partial \omega_i^\$}{\partial r_t^{US}} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \omega_i^\$}{\partial s_t} > 0.} \tag{108}$$

4. Market clearing and the implicit short-rate schedule. Aggregate foreign demand is $\Omega(s_t, r_t^{US}) \equiv \sum_i \omega_i^\$(s_t, r_t^{US})$. Let S^{US} be net supply (in GDP units). The safe-asset market clears when

$$\Omega(s_t, r_t^{US}) = S^{US}. \tag{109}$$

From (108), the partial derivatives satisfy

$$\Omega_s(s_t, r_t^{US}) \equiv \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial s_t} > 0, \qquad \Omega_r(s_t, r_t^{US}) \equiv \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial r_t^{US}} > 0.$$

By the Implicit Function Theorem, there exists a continuously differentiable function $r^{US}(s)$ locally solving (109), with slope

$$\frac{\partial r_t^{US}}{\partial s_t} = -\frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r} \; < \; 0. \tag{110}$$

Define the (local) convenience yield as $CY_t \equiv r_t^* - r_t^{US}$, where r_t^* is the shadow world short rate (absent enforcement rents). Linearizing (110) around the steady state gives

$$CY_t \; = \; \left(r_t^* - r_t^{US}\right) \; \simeq \; \underbrace{\frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r}}_{\bar{\Lambda}} \; \chi_E \, s_t \;\; + \; o(s_t), \tag{111}$$

which is the reduced–form relation used in the main text: $CY_t = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E s_t$ to first order.

Conclusion. The convenience yield is *endogenous*: a larger umbrella s_t (i) raises expected LC excess returns via the enforcement premium and (ii) reduces risk via the enforcement hedge. Both increase foreign demand for U.S. safe assets; with fixed supply, the U.S. short rate r_t^{US} falls relative to the shadow rate r_t^*. The equilibrium mapping is given by (111).

B.8 Proofs of First-Order Conditions (FOCs)

This subsection derives the optimality conditions reported in §A. Throughout, we work in continuous time on a filtered probability space satisfying the usual conditions, with all processes adapted and square integrable. Transversality and integrability conditions are imposed where needed and are standard.

(i) Households (FOCs (60)–(62))

Assumption 5 (Regularity)**.** For each country k and household j, the value function $V_j^k(A, Y, t)$ is $C^{2,2,1}$ in (A, Y, t) and satisfies polynomial growth bounds. Budget and state dynamics follow (32)–(**??**). A no-Ponzi condition $\lim_{T\to\infty} \mathbb{E}_t\left[e^{-\int_t^T r_u^k du} A_j^k(T)\right] = 0$ holds.

Lemma B.7 (HJB and FOCs)**.** *Under Assumption 5, the value function solves the HJB* (33)*.*

First-order conditions are

$$u'(C_j^k) = V_A^k, \qquad \omega_j^k = -\frac{(\pi_t^k - r_t^k)V_A^k}{A_j^k(\sigma_S^k)^2 V_{AA}^k}.$$

Proof. Apply Itô's lemma to $V_j^k(A_j^k, Y_j^k, t)$ using the dynamics in (32)–(**??**); optimize pointwise over (C_j^k, ω_j^k); impose transversality to eliminate the terminal term. Concavity in C and strict convexity of portfolio variance ensure a maximum. The stated FOCs are the first-order conditions of (33). □

Proposition 14 (Household Euler and portfolio conditions)**.** *The Euler equation and portfolio rule in* (60)–(61) *obtain. Aggregating across households yields the country-level Euler* (62) *with SDF* (**??**)*.*

Proof. Using $u'(C) = C^{-\gamma}$ and $V_A^k = u'(C_j^k)$, the Euler condition follows from $\mathbb{E}_t[M_{t+dt}^k R_{t,t+dt}^k] = 1$ with $dM_t^k/M_t^k = -r_t^k dt - \Lambda_t^k dW_t^Y$. The portfolio rule follows from the second FOC (or equivalently from mean-variance optimality in continuous time). Aggregation: under incomplete markets with idiosyncratic risk, **?**-type aggregation gives (**??**); substituting the reduced-form drift/variance of C_t^k yields (62). □

(ii) Firms (FOCs (63)–(64))

Assumption 6 (Calvo pricing and quadratic loss)**.** At Poisson rate λ_p firms reset; otherwise prices remain fixed. Conditional on currency c, a resetting firm chooses $P_t^*(c)$ to minimize $\mathbb{E}_t\int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)}\big(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\big)^2 du$, where $\tilde{p}_u(c) \equiv P_u(c)/P_u$.

Lemma B.8 (Calvo price)**.** *Under Assumption 6, the optimal reset price is* (63)*.*

Proof. Differentiate the quadratic loss functional w.r.t. $P_t^*(c)$; the FOC sets the discounted sum of markup-adjusted marginal costs equal to the discounted sum of price weights, yielding the ratio form in (63) (continuous-time analog of the standard Calvo result). □

Lemma B.9 (Currency choice)**.** *Let $\mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t)$ be as in* (23)*. The currency choice problem is* (64)*.*

The firm chooses USD if and only if

$$\Delta\mathcal{L}_t \equiv \mathbb{E}_t \int_t^\infty e^{-\xi(u-t)} \Big[(\tilde{p}_u(\$) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#})^2 - (\tilde{p}_u(\mathrm{LC}) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#})^2 \Big] du < \epsilon b_i s_t.$$

Proof. Immediate from comparing objective values for $c = \$, \mathrm{LC}$ using (23). □

(iii) Governments (FOCs (65)–(67))

Assumption 7 (Quadratic policy adjustment)**.** Each government solves (11) subject to its flow budget constraint (10) and the defense floor (6). Controls are $(G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}, I^k_{\mathrm{pub}}, h^k_t)$; $\varpi_G, \varpi_I, \varpi_h > 0$; the discount rate is ρ.

Proposition 15 (Government FOCs)**.** *Under Assumption 7, the current-value Hamiltonian is*

$$\mathcal{H}^k = U(C^k_t) - \tfrac{\varpi_G}{2}(G^k_{\mathrm{soc}} - \bar{G}^k_{\mathrm{soc}})^2 - \tfrac{\varpi_I}{2}(I^k_{\mathrm{pub}} - \bar{I}^k_{\mathrm{pub}})^2 - \tfrac{\varpi_h}{2}(h^k - \bar{h}^k)^2 + \lambda^k_t \big(\tau^k Y^k_t - G^k_{\mathrm{soc}} - I^k_{\mathrm{pub}} - h^k - rB^k_t\big).$$

FOCs are (65)–(67) *and the co-state evolves by* $\dot{\lambda}^k_t = \rho\lambda^k_t - \partial U / \partial G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}$.

Proof. Differentiate $\mathcal{H}^k$ w.r.t. each control; signs follow from budget subtraction. The envelope condition is the co-state law. Normalizing by Y^k_t and combining with the floor gives the composition rule (8). □

(iv) Financial markets (Euler (69))

Lemma B.10 (SDF pricing)**.** *Let* $M^\$_t$ *be the dollar SDF* (36)*. For any dollar-denominated asset* A_t *with gross return* $R^A_{t,t+dt}$*,*

$$\mathbb{E}_t[M^\$_{t+dt} R^A_{t,t+dt}] = 1, \qquad \mathbb{E}_t[R^A_t - r^\$_t] = \mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM^\$_t}{M^\$_t}, \frac{dR^A_t}{R^A_t} \right).$$

Proof. No-arbitrage in continuous time implies the fundamental pricing relation under the money market numeraire; the covariance representation follows from Girsanov/Itô expansions of the product $M^\$ A$ and collecting dt terms. □

(v) U.S. hegemon (FOC (70))

Assumption 8 (U.S. welfare map)**.** $W^{US}(r, \mathrm{ERP}, n)$ is C^1 and given by the specification in the main text; $H(s) = \kappa s^2/2$ is convex and C^1. The endogenous responses $r(s), \mathrm{ERP}(s), n(s)$ are C^1 locally (§B.4).

Proposition 16 (Internalization rule)**.** *Under Assumption 8, the U.S. linearized problem* (**??**) *implies the pointwise FOC*

$$\kappa(s_t - \bar{s}) = \phi_r \frac{\partial r_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_{\mathrm{ERP}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t}{\partial s_t} + \phi_n \frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t},$$

which is (70)*.*

Proof. Take the Gateaux derivative of the linearized integrand in (**??**) with respect to s_t and set to zero (see §B.4). This gives the stated balance between marginal cost $\kappa(s_t - \bar{s})$ and marginal global benefits. □

Remarks. (i) Households: the aggregation step to (62) is a standard incomplete-markets reduction; the wedge Ψ^k inherits signs from social insurance parameters. (ii) Firms: (63) is the continuous-time Rotemberg–Calvo condition; currency choice compares present-value losses net of enforcement cost. (iii) Governments: (65)–(67) correspond to linear-quadratic penalties and a linear budget, ensuring interior solutions; the floor binds as in §B.3.2. (iv) Markets: (69) nests bonds, equities, and FX under the dollar SDF. (v) Hegemon: (70) is the local internalization condition underpinning the steady-state rule $\kappa\bar{s} = \phi_r \partial r/\partial s + \phi_{\mathrm{ERP}} \partial \mathrm{ERP}/\partial s + \phi_n \partial n/\partial s$.

B.8.1 Note on Existence, Verification, and Convexity

This section strengthens the FOC proofs with verification results for the household HJB, strict convexity for the Calvo objective, measurable selection for currency choice, a current-value maximum principle for the government, and an SDF Euler via martingale methods.

A. State dynamics and HJB (households)

Assumption 9 (SDE well-posedness)**.** The drift/diffusion coefficients in (32)–(**??**) are globally Lipschitz and of linear growth in (A_j^k, Y_j^k); the Brownian motions are standard and mutually independent as specified in the main text.

Lemma B.11 (Strong solutions)**.** *Under Assumption 9, for any admissible control* $(C_j^k, \omega_j^k) \in \mathcal{A}$*, the SDE system* (32)–(**??**) *admits a unique strong solution on* $[0, \infty)$*, adapted to* $\{\mathcal{F}_t\}$*, with finite second moments on compacts.*

Proof. Classical result (see, e.g., *Øksendal*, Ch. 5). Global Lipschitz + linear growth imply existence and uniqueness; moment bounds follow by Grönwall. □

Assumption 10 (Utility, control set, and admissibility)**.** $U(C) = C^{1-\gamma}/(1-\gamma)$ with $\gamma > 0$. Controls are progressively measurable and lie in $\mathcal{A}$ ensuring $C_j^k > 0$, $\int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t}\mathbb{E}[U(C_j^k(t))]dt < \infty$, and the no-Ponzi condition $\lim_{T\to\infty} \mathbb{E}\big[e^{-\int_0^T r_u^k du} A_j^k(T)\big] = 0$.

Proposition 17 (Viscosity solution and verification)**.** *Let* $V_j^k(A, Y, t)$ *be the household value function with dynamics in* (32)–(**??**) *and discount* $\rho > 0$*. Under Assumptions 9–10:*

(a) V_j^k *is a bounded-from-below viscosity solution of the HJB* (33)*.*

(b) *(*Verification*) Suppose there exists a candidate* $V \in C^{2,2,1}$ *satisfying the HJB* (33)*, polynomial growth bounds, and*

$$\limsup_{T\to\infty} \mathbb{E}\big[e^{-\rho T} V(A_j^k(T), Y_j^k(T), T)\big] = 0.$$

Then $V = V_j^k$ *and any progressively measurable control attaining the HJB maximizers is optimal. The household FOCs* (60)*–*(61) *hold.*

Proof. (a) Follows from standard dynamic programming (Fleming–Soner, Ch. VIII) using Lemma B.11. (b) Apply Itô to $e^{-\rho t}V(A, Y, t)$; the HJB makes the drift nonpositive; integrating and using the transversality condition yields optimality and the FOCs. □

B. Calvo objective: strict convexity and Gateaux derivative

Let, for fixed currency c, the discounted quadratic loss be

$$\mathcal{J}(P^*) \equiv \mathbb{E}_t \int_t^{\infty} e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \big(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\big)^2\, du, \qquad \tilde{p}_u(c) = \frac{P_u(c)}{P_u}, \quad P_u(c) = \Gamma_u(P^*),$$

where Γ is the pricing kernel mapping a reset price P^* into the future posted price (Calvo stickiness implies linearity in P^* between resets).

Assumption 11 (Linear pricing map and bounded weights)**.** $\Gamma_u(P^*) = a_u P^* + b_u$ with predictable a_u, b_u and $0 < \underline{a} \le a_u \le \bar{a} < \infty$; the discount kernel $e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)}$ is integrable and bounded on compacts; MC_u, Y_u, P_u are bounded on compacts in expectation.

Lemma B.12 (Strict convexity and Gateaux derivative)**.** *Under Assumption 11, $\mathcal{J}$ is strictly convex in P^* and Gateaux differentiable with*

$$D\mathcal{J}(P^*)[\delta] = 2\,\mathbb{E}_t \int_t^{\infty} e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \big(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\big)\, \frac{\partial \tilde{p}_u(c)}{\partial P^*}\, \delta\, du.$$

The unique minimizer solves $D\mathcal{J}(P^*)[\delta] = 0$ for all δ, yielding (63)*.*

Proof. Strict convexity: the integrand is a strictly convex quadratic in $\tilde{p}_u(c)$; by linearity of Γ_u, $\tilde{p}_u(c)$ is affine in P^* with nonzero slope, so the composition is strictly convex in P^*. Differentiability follows by dominated convergence (bounded kernel and weights). The FOC sets the Gateaux derivative to zero for all δ, implying (63). □

C. Currency choice: measurable selection and existence

Let the two losses be

$$\mathcal{L}_t(\$) = \mathcal{J}_{\$}(P^*_{\$}) + \mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t), \quad \mathcal{L}_t(\mathrm{LC}) = \mathcal{J}_{\mathrm{LC}}(P^*_{\mathrm{LC}}) + \mathcal{E}_i(\mathrm{LC}; b_i, s_t),$$

with $\mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \epsilon b_i s_t$ and $\mathcal{E}_i(\mathrm{LC}; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}$.

Lemma B.13 (Existence and measurability of c_t^*)**.** *Under Assumption 11, each $\mathcal{J}_c$ has a unique minimizer P_c^* (Lemma B.12). The currency choice $c_t^* = \arg\min\{\mathcal{L}_t(\$), \mathcal{L}_t(\mathrm{LC})\}$ exists and is $\mathcal{F}_t$-measurable. The selection inequality is* (64)*.*

Proof. Existence/uniqueness of P_c^* from strict convexity. The currency set is finite, so a minimizer exists. Since $\mathcal{L}_t(c)$ is $\mathcal{F}_t$-measurable for each c, the argmin over a finite set is measurable (Castaing–Valadier selection for finite sets is trivial). □

D. Government problem: maximum principle and concavity

Assumption 12 (Concavity and linear budget)**.** The government objective (11) is strictly concave in $(G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}, I^k_{\mathrm{pub}}, h^k)$ (quadratic penalties) and the flow budget (10) is linear. The defense floor (6) is handled by a convex feasible set (piecewise linear constraint).

Proposition 18 (Pontryagin maximum principle)**.** *Under Assumption 12, the current-value Hamiltonian in Prop.* **??** *is jointly concave in controls; necessary and sufficient conditions for optimality are the FOCs* (65)*–*(67) *with co-state law $\dot{\lambda}^k_t = \rho\lambda^k_t - \partial U/\partial G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}$. The composition rule* (8) *follows from these FOCs and the linear budget identity.*

Proof. Concavity of the objective and linearity of constraints imply that the first-order conditions are both necessary and sufficient (see Stokey–Lucas–Prescott, Ch. 9). The co-state law is the envelope condition for the current-value Hamiltonian. □

E. Dollar SDF Euler via martingale methods

Let $M^\$_t$ be the dollar SDF with $dM^\$_t/M^\$_t = -r^\$_t dt - \Lambda^\$_t dW_t$ and A_t be a dollar asset with price P^A_t and dividend D^A_t.

Lemma B.14 (No-arbitrage and the deflated asset)**.** *Under no-arbitrage, the* deflated gain process $X_t \equiv M^\$_t P^A_t + \int_0^t M^\$_u D^A_u du$ *is a martingale. In particular,*

$$P^A_t = \mathbb{E}_t\left[\int_t^\infty \frac{M^\$_u}{M^\$_t} D^A_u \, du\right].$$

Proof. Standard FTAP result (Duffie, Ch. 6). If an equivalent martingale measure exists with numeraire the money market, X_t is a martingale. Conversely, the martingale property implies no-arbitrage. $\square$

Proposition 19 (Euler and covariance form)**.** *For any dollar return $R^A_{t,t+dt}$,*

$$\mathbb{E}_t[M^{\$}_{t+dt} R^A_{t,t+dt}] = 1, \qquad \mathbb{E}_t[R^A_t - r^{\$}_t] = \mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \frac{dR^A_t}{R^A_t}\right),$$

i.e. (69)*.*

Proof. Apply Itô to $M^{\$}_t P^A_t$; the drift must vanish by Lemma B.14, which yields the Euler. The covariance representation follows by expanding $d(M^{\$} A)$ and collecting dt terms. $\square$

References. For SDE well-posedness: *Øksendal, B. Stochastic Differential Equations.* For viscosity/verification: *Fleming, W. H., Soner, M. Controlled Markov Processes and Viscosity Solutions.* For maximum principle and dynamic programming: *Stokey, Lucas, Prescott*, *Recursive Methods in Economic Dynamics.* For continuous-time asset pricing and FTAP: *Duffie, D. Dynamic Asset Pricing Theory.*

B.9 Steady State and Linearization

This subsection characterizes the stationary equilibrium and presents a log-linear approximation around the steady state. Hats denote log deviations from steady state: $\hat{x}_t \equiv \log(x_t/\bar{x})$ (levels) or simply $x_t - \bar{x}$ for rates/shares.

Steady state. A stationary equilibrium is a tuple $(\bar{s}, \bar{n}, \bar{r}, \overline{\text{ERP}}, \bar{\pi}^i, \bar{h}^i, \bar{G}^k_{\text{soc}}, \bar{I}^k_{\text{pub}}, \bar{B}^k)$ such that:

$$\text{Security:} \qquad \bar{s} = \bar{s} \quad \text{(target of OU);} \qquad \overline{ds} = 0; \quad \text{(no jum} \tag{112}$$

$$\text{Defense floor:} \qquad \bar{h}^i = \max\{0, S^\star - \bar{s}\}; \tag{113}$$

$$\text{DCP share:} \qquad \text{logit}(\bar{n}) = \frac{a + \epsilon b_i \bar{s}}{1-\omega}; \tag{114}$$

$$\text{Fiscal budgets:} \qquad \tau^k \bar{Y}^k = \bar{G}^k_{\text{soc}} + \bar{I}^k_{\text{pub}} + \bar{h}^k + \bar{r}\,\bar{B}^k \quad (k \in \{\text{US}, i\}); \tag{115}$$

$$\text{Pricing (dollar SDF):} \qquad \bar{r} = \rho + \gamma\bar{g} - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\bar{\sigma}_C^2 \quad \text{with} \quad \bar{g} \equiv g(\bar{s}, \bar{I}_{\text{pub}}, \bar{h}),\ \bar{\sigma}_C \equiv \sigma_C(\bar{s}); \tag{116}$$

$$\overline{\text{ERP}} = \gamma\bar{\sigma}_C^2 + \Psi(\bar{G}_{\text{soc}}, \Xi), \tag{117}$$

$$\text{NKPC:} \qquad \bar{\pi}^i = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad 0 = \kappa\big[\bar{n}\bar{x}^i_{|\$} + (1-\bar{n})\bar{x}^i_{|\text{LC}}\big] + \beta_\pi\bar{\pi}^i + \bar{u}^i \ \Rightarrow\ \bar{u}^i = 0. \tag{118}$$

When $\bar{s} \geq S^\star$, $\bar{h}^i = 0$ (free-riding region); otherwise $\bar{h}^i = S^\star - \bar{s}$.

State vector and shocks. Let the state vector collect slow-moving objects and exogenous shocks:

$$\mathbf{x}_t \equiv \begin{bmatrix} \hat{s}_t \\ \widehat{n}_t \\ \widehat{G}^i_{\text{soc},t} \\ \widehat{I}^i_{\text{pub},t} \\ \widehat{h}^i_t \\ \widehat{u}^i_t \\ \hat{r}_t \\ \widehat{\text{ERP}}_t \\ \hat{\pi}^i_t \end{bmatrix}, \qquad \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_t \equiv \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon^s_t \\ \varepsilon^m_t \\ \varepsilon^Y_t \\ \varepsilon^J_t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} dW^s_t \\ dW^m_t \\ dW^Y_t \\ dJ_t \end{bmatrix},$$

with covariance matrix $\text{Var}(\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_t) = \text{diag}(\sigma_s^2, \sigma_m^2, \sigma_Y^2, \lambda_J \mathbb{E}[\Delta J^2])\, dt$ and cross-correlations as specified in §2.6.

Linearization of the security block. The OU-jump law (2) around $\bar{s}$:

$$d\hat{s}_t = -\kappa_s \hat{s}_t\, dt + \sigma_s\, \varepsilon^s_t + \nu_s\, \tilde{\varepsilon}^J_t, \qquad \tilde{\varepsilon}^J_t \equiv \Delta J_t - \mathbb{E}[\Delta J]. \tag{119}$$

Linearization of DCP share. From (24) and $\text{logit}(n) = \ln\big(n/(1-n)\big)$,

$$\underbrace{\frac{1}{\bar{n}(1-\bar{n})}\,\dot{\widehat{n}}_t}_{\dot{\text{logit}}(n_t)} = (a + \epsilon b_i \bar{s})' \hat{s}_t - \omega\left(\text{logit}(n_t) - \text{logit}(\bar{n})\right) \;\Rightarrow\; \dot{\widehat{n}}_t = \underbrace{\bar{n}(1-\bar{n})\epsilon b_i}_{\phi_n}\, \hat{s}_t - \underbrace{\omega}_{\phi_\omega}\, \widehat{n}_t, \tag{120}$$

where we used $n^\dagger_t \approx \bar{n}$ locally. Thus n_t mean-reverts with speed ω and loads on security with slope ϕ_n.

Fiscal composition and defense floor. Linearizing the composition rule (8),

$$d\widehat{h}_t^i = -\vartheta_i \, d\widehat{G}_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i - (1-\vartheta_i)\, d\widehat{I}_{\mathrm{pub},t}^i. \tag{121}$$

The floor (6) is piecewise:

$$d\widehat{h}_t^i = \begin{cases} 0, & \bar{s} \geq S^\star, \\ -\, d\hat{s}_t, & \bar{s} < S^\star, \end{cases} \tag{122}$$

which we implement as a regime switch (or via a smoothed kink in computations).

Pricing block (rates and premia). Let $\bar{\sigma}_C \equiv \sigma_C(\bar{s})$ and $\sigma_C' \equiv \frac{\partial \sigma_C}{\partial s}\big|_{\bar{s}} = -\frac{1}{2}\phi^C$. From (38) and (**??**):

$$\hat{r}_t = \underbrace{\gamma\, g_s}_{\alpha_r}\, \hat{s}_t \;+\; \underbrace{-\gamma(1+\gamma)\bar{\sigma}_C\, \sigma_C'}_{\beta_r}\, \hat{s}_t \;+\; \underbrace{-\gamma\, \bar{\sigma}_C\, \Psi_G \frac{\bar{G}_{\mathrm{soc}}}{}}_{\chi_r}\, \widehat{G}_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i, \tag{123}$$

$$\widehat{\mathrm{ERP}}_t = \underbrace{2\gamma\bar{\sigma}_C\, \sigma_C'}_{\alpha_{erp}}\, \hat{s}_t \;+\; \underbrace{\Psi_G \frac{\bar{G}_{\mathrm{soc}}}{}}_{\beta_{erp}}\, \widehat{G}_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i, \tag{124}$$

where $g_s \equiv \partial g/\partial s$ evaluated at $(\bar{s}, \bar{I}_{\mathrm{pub}}, \bar{h})$ and $\Psi_G \equiv \partial\Psi/\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}|_{\bar{G}_{\mathrm{soc}}} < 0$. (If $\Psi = \eta/(G_{\mathrm{soc}}\Xi)$ then $\Psi_G = -\eta/(\bar{G}_{\mathrm{soc}}^2\Xi)$.)

NKPC aggregation. From (**??**) ignoring the second-order reweighting term,

$$\hat{\pi}_t^i = \kappa\big(\bar{n}\, \widehat{x}_{|\$}^i + (1-\bar{n})\, \widehat{x}_{|\mathrm{LC}}^i + (\widehat{n}_t)(\bar{x}_{|\$}^i - \bar{x}_{|\mathrm{LC}}^i)\big) + \beta_\pi \mathbb{E}_t[\hat{\pi}_{t+1}^i] + \widehat{u}_t^i \;\approx\; \kappa\big(\bar{n}\, \widehat{x}_{|\$}^i + (1-\bar{n})\, \widehat{x}_{|\mathrm{LC}}^i\big) + \beta_\pi \mathbb{E}_t[\hat{\pi}_{t+1}^i] + \widehat{u}_t^i, \tag{125}$$

since $(\bar{x}_{|\$}^i - \bar{x}_{|\mathrm{LC}}^i) = 0$ at the symmetric steady state. The cost-push shock obeys $d\widehat{u}_t^i = -\kappa_u \widehat{u}_t^i dt + \sigma_u\, \varepsilon_t^m$.

Exchange rates and nominal yields (optional). From (39) and (40),

$$\widehat{r_t^n(\mathrm{LC}) - r_t^n(\$)} = \chi_E b_i \hat{s}_t + \mathbb{E}_t[\widehat{\pi_t^i - \pi_t^{US}}], \tag{126}$$

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{d\hat{S}_t^i}{dt}\right] = \widehat{r_t^n(\$) - r_t^n}(\mathrm{LC}) - \hat{\lambda}_t^i \;\approx\; -\chi_E b_i \hat{s}_t - \hat{\lambda}_t^i, \tag{127}$$

with $\hat{\lambda}_t^i$ linear in $(\hat{s}_t, \widehat{G}_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i)$ via (41).

Stacked state-space system. Collecting (119)–(127), we obtain a linear(ized) system:

$$d\mathbf{x}_t = \mathbf{A}\,\mathbf{x}_t\,dt + \mathbf{B}\,\varepsilon_t, \qquad \mathbf{y}_t = \mathbf{C}\,\mathbf{x}_t, \tag{128}$$

where $\mathbf{y}_t$ are observables (e.g., $\hat{r}_t$, $\widehat{\mathrm{ERP}}_t$, $\hat{\pi}_t^i$, spreads, $\widehat{r_t^n(\$) - r_t^n}(\mathrm{LC})$, and $\Delta \log S_t^i$). Matrices $\mathbf{A}$ and $\mathbf{B}$ are built from $(\kappa_s, \sigma_s, \nu_s, \omega, \phi_n, \kappa_u, \alpha_r, \beta_r, \chi_r, \alpha_{erp}, \beta_{erp}, \chi_E b_i)$, with regime dependence driven by (122).

Solution and IRFs. Equation (128) admits a unique stable solution when the eigenvalues of $\mathbf{A}$ have negative real parts (standard LQ conditions). Impulse responses to security shocks are then:

$$\mathrm{IRF}_{\mathbf{x}}(h) = e^{\mathbf{A}h}\,\mathbf{B}\,\mathbf{e}_s, \qquad \mathrm{IRF}_{\mathbf{y}}(h) = \mathbf{C}\,e^{\mathbf{A}h}\,\mathbf{B}\,\mathbf{e}_s,$$

where $\mathbf{e}_s$ selects the s-shock column (diffusion or jump). Regime switching at the defense floor can be handled by local linearization on each side of $S^\star$ or by a smooth-kink approximation.

Measurement mapping (for estimation). Typical observables and their linear mappings:

Short real rate:	$\hat{r}_t$ from (123);
Equity premium (excess return):	$\widehat{\mathrm{ERP}}_t$ from (124);
Dollar invoicing share (slow):	$\widehat{n}_t$ from (120);
Inflation (ally):	$\hat{\pi}_t^i$ from (125);
Nominal cross-currency spread:	$r_t^n(\widehat{\$) - r_t^n}(\mathrm{LC})$ from (127);
Exchange rate change:	$\mathbb{E}_t[d\hat{S}_t^i/dt]$ from (127).

Remarks. (i) When $\bar{s} \geq S^\star$, the free-riding region shuts down the h-channel locally ($d\widehat{h}_t^i = 0$), so security shocks propagate mainly via volatility (σ_C), enforcement ($\chi_E b_i$), and DCP (ϕ_n). (ii) When $\bar{s} < S^\star$, the defense floor adds a powerful propagation mechanism $d\widehat{h}_t^i = -d\hat{s}_t$, steepening output, risk-premium, and inflation IRFs. (iii) The DCP share n_t is slow-moving (small ω) and governs medium-run pass-through of U.S. monetary shocks.

B.10 Equilibrium Macro Dynamics: Rigorous Proofs

This appendix provides fully explicit proofs for the analytical results stated in §3 under a linearized, diffusion-based approximation around the stationary point $(\bar{s}, \bar{n}, \bar{r}, \overline{\mathrm{ERP}})$.

B.10.1 Linearization, OU block, and regularity

Assumption 13 (Linearization and common shock)**.** On a neighborhood of the steady state, any endogenous observable x_t admits the first-order perturbation

$$d\hat{x}_t \;=\; a_x\, \hat{s}_t\, dt \;+\; b_x\, d\varepsilon_t^s, \qquad d\hat{s}_t \;=\; -\kappa_s \hat{s}_t\, dt \;+\; \sigma_s\, d\varepsilon_t^s, \tag{129}$$

where $\hat{x}_t \equiv x_t - \bar{x}$, $\hat{s}_t \equiv s_t - \bar{s}$, $\kappa_s > 0$, $\sigma_s > 0$, and ε_t^s is a standard Brownian motion. Coefficients (a_x, b_x) are the Fréchet derivatives of the map $s \mapsto x$ and shock loadings at $(\bar{s}, \bar{x})$.

Lemma B.15 (OU solution, mean, variance, and stationarity)**.** *Let $\hat{s}_t$ solve $d\hat{s}_t = -\kappa_s \hat{s}_t\, dt + \sigma_s d\varepsilon_t^s$ with initial condition $\hat{s}_u \in L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{F}_u, \mathbb{P})$ independent of $\{\varepsilon_v^s - \varepsilon_u^s : v \geq u\}$. Then, for all $t \geq u$,*

$$\hat{s}_t = e^{-\kappa_s(t-u)} \hat{s}_u + \sigma_s \int_u^t e^{-\kappa_s(t-v)}\, d\varepsilon_v^s, \tag{130}$$

$$\mathbb{E}[\hat{s}_t] = e^{-\kappa_s(t-u)} \mathbb{E}[\hat{s}_u], \tag{131}$$

$$\mathrm{Var}(\hat{s}_t) = e^{-2\kappa_s(t-u)}\, \mathrm{Var}(\hat{s}_u) + \frac{\sigma_s^2}{2\kappa_s}\big(1 - e^{-2\kappa_s(t-u)}\big), \tag{132}$$

and in the limit $t \to \infty$, $\hat{s}_t \Rightarrow \mathcal{N}(0, \sigma_s^2/(2\kappa_s))$, with stationary autocovariance $\mathrm{Cov}(\hat{s}_t, \hat{s}_{t+h}) = (\sigma_s^2/(2\kappa_s))e^{-\kappa_s h}$*, $h \geq 0$.*

Proof. *(i) Solution.* Multiply the SDE by $e^{\kappa_s t}$ and integrate (integrating factor method) to obtain (130). *(ii) Mean.* Take expectation in (130), using $\mathbb{E}[\int \cdot\, d\varepsilon^s] = 0$, to obtain (131). *(iii) Variance.* Write $\hat{s}_t = A_t + B_t$ with $A_t = e^{-\kappa_s(t-u)}\hat{s}_u$ and $B_t = \sigma_s \int_u^t e^{-\kappa_s(t-v)} d\varepsilon_v^s$. Independence implies $\mathbb{E}[A_t B_t] = 0$, so $\mathrm{Var}(\hat{s}_t) = \mathrm{Var}(A_t) + \mathrm{Var}(B_t)$. Apply Itô isometry to B_t:

$$\mathrm{Var}(B_t) = \sigma_s^2 \int_u^t e^{-2\kappa_s(t-v)} dv = \frac{\sigma_s^2}{2\kappa_s}\big(1 - e^{-2\kappa_s(t-u)}\big),$$

which yields (132). Stationarity and the autocovariance follow by letting $t \to \infty$ in (132) and using the Markov/linear structure to compute $\hat{s}_{t+h}$ in terms of $\hat{s}_t$. $\square$

Assumption 14 (Reduced-form volatility map)**.** Aggregate (consumption or output) volatility admits the linearized map

$$\sigma_C(s) = \sigma_{C0} - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^C s, \qquad \phi^C > 0,$$

as derived in the production block (safer logistics, fewer disruptions) and used in the pricing kernel.

B.10.2 Aggregate volatility: proof

Proposition 20 (Aggregate volatility reduction)**.** *Under Assumption 14, the stationary aggregate variance satisfies*

$$\mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{sec}} = \big(\sigma_{C0} - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^C \bar{s}\big)^2, \qquad \mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{no-sec}} = \sigma_{C0}^2,$$

and $\mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{sec}}/\mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{no-sec}} = \big(1 - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^C \bar{s}/\sigma_{C0}\big)^2 < 1$ *for* $\bar{s} > 0$*.*

Proof. By definition, in the security regime volatility is the constant level $\sigma_C(\bar{s})$, hence $\mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{sec}} = \sigma_C(\bar{s})^2$. In the no-security regime set $s = 0$, yielding $\mathrm{Var}_C^{\mathrm{no-sec}} = \sigma_{C0}^2$. The ratio is algebraic. Strict inequality holds for $\phi^C > 0$ and $\bar{s} > 0$. $\square$

B.10.3 Safe rates and risk premia: proof

Proposition 21 (Safe rate and premium differences)**.** *Let*

$$r_t = \rho + \gamma g(s_t) - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C(s_t)^2, \qquad \mathrm{ERP}_t = \gamma\sigma_C(s_t)^2 + \Psi(G_{\mathrm{soc}}(s_t), \Xi),$$

with $g(\bar{s}) - g(0) = g_s\bar{s}$*,* $G_{\mathrm{soc}}(\bar{s}) - G_{\mathrm{soc}}(0) = G_s\bar{s}$*, and* $\Psi_G = \partial\Psi/\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}} < 0$*. Then*

$$r_t^{sec} - r_t^{no\text{-}sec} = \gamma g_s\bar{s} - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\big(\sigma_C^{sec\,2} - \sigma_C^{no\text{-}sec\,2}\big), \tag{133}$$

$$\mathrm{ERP}_t^{sec} - \mathrm{ERP}_t^{no\text{-}sec} = \gamma\big(\sigma_C^{sec\,2} - \sigma_C^{no\text{-}sec\,2}\big) + \Psi_G G_s\bar{s}. \tag{134}$$

Since $\sigma_C^{sec} < \sigma_C^{no\text{-}sec}$ and $G_s > 0$, it follows that $r_t^{sec} > r_t^{no\text{-}sec}$ and $\mathrm{ERP}_t^{sec} < \mathrm{ERP}_t^{no\text{-}sec}$.

Proof. Evaluate r_t and ERP_t at $s = \bar{s}$ and $s = 0$, subtract, and use the linearized differences for g and G_{soc}. Assumption 14 implies $\sigma_C(\bar{s}) < \sigma_C(0)$; this yields the stated signs in (133)–(134). □

B.10.4 Fiscal cyclicality via the floor: proof

Proposition 22 (Defense variance across regimes)**.** *Let $h_t = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ and s_t follow* (130)*. Then:*

$$\mathrm{Var}(h_t) = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t \geq S^\star \ \textit{a.s. (free-riding)}, \\ \mathrm{Var}(s_t), & s_t < S^\star \ \textit{a.s. (binding)}, \end{cases} \qquad \textit{and} \quad dh_t = -ds_t \ \textit{a.e. on} \ \{s_t < S^\star\}.$$

Proof. If $s_t \geq S^\star$ a.s., then $h_t \equiv 0$ and the variance is zero. If $s_t < S^\star$ a.s., then $h_t = S^\star - s_t$, so $dh_t = -ds_t$ a.e. and $\mathrm{Var}(h_t) = \mathrm{Var}(s_t)$ directly from equality. □

Corollary B.15.1 (Growth variance decomposition)**.** *If $g = g_0 + \beta I_{\mathrm{pub}} - \zeta h$, then*

$$\mathrm{Var}(dg_t) = \beta^2 \,\mathrm{Var}(dI_{\mathrm{pub},t}) + \zeta^2 \,\mathrm{Var}(dh_t) + 2\beta\zeta \,\mathrm{Cov}(dI_{\mathrm{pub},t}, dh_t).$$

Under free-riding ($dh_t \equiv 0$) only the first term remains. Under binding ($dh_t = -ds_t$ a.e.), the variance increases by $\zeta^2 \,\mathrm{Var}(ds_t)$ plus the covariance term.

Proof. Immediate from $\mathrm{Var}(dX + dY) = \mathrm{Var}(dX) + \mathrm{Var}(dY) + 2\mathrm{Cov}(dX, dY)$ applied to $dg_t = \beta dI_{\mathrm{pub},t} - \zeta dh_t$ and Prop. 22. □

B.10.5 State–Contingent Fiscal Theory

This appendix formalizes the link between the U.S. security umbrella s_t and an ally's intertemporal fiscal capacity. The starting point is the local government's intertemporal budget constraint:

$$B_t^i = \mathbb{E}_t\left[\sum_{k\geq 1} \Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s)\, PS_{t+k}^i\right], \qquad PS_t^i = T_t^i - G_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i - I_{\mathrm{pub},t}^i - h_t^i, \tag{135}$$

where B_t^i denotes the real market value of government debt, $\Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s)$ is the stochastic discount factor (SDF) that may depend on the global security state s_t, and PS_t^i is the primary surplus defined as tax revenue minus social spending, public investment, and security outlays h_t^i.

Linearization around the steady state. Let steady-state values be denoted by overbars, and define log-deviations

$$\hat{B}_t \equiv \log B_t^i - \log \bar{B}, \quad \hat{PS}_t \equiv \log PS_t^i - \log \bar{PS}.$$

The SDF satisfies

$$\Lambda_{t,t+k}^i(s) = \prod_{j=1}^{k} \frac{1}{1 + r_{t+j}^i + \varphi_{t+j}^i} \approx \beta^k \left(1 - \sum_{j=1}^{k} (\tilde{r}_{t+j}^i + \tilde{\varphi}_{t+j}^i) \right),$$

where $\beta \equiv (1 + \bar{r}^i + \bar{\varphi}^i)^{-1}$, $\tilde{r}_t^i \equiv r_t^i - \bar{r}^i$, and $\tilde{\varphi}_t^i \equiv \varphi_t^i - \bar{\varphi}^i$ are small deviations of the risk-free rate and the risk premium from their steady-state values.

Substituting into (135) and retaining first-order terms yields a Campbell–Shiller–type log-linear present-value identity:

$$\hat{B}_t = (1 - \beta) \sum_{k \geq 1} \beta^{k-1} \, \mathbb{E}_t[\hat{PS}_{t+k}] - \sum_{j \geq 1} \beta^{j-1} \, \mathbb{E}_t[\tilde{r}_{t+j}^i + \tilde{\varphi}_{t+j}^i] + \sum_{j \geq 1} \beta^{j-1} \, \gamma_s \, \mathbb{E}_t[\hat{s}_{t+j}], \tag{136}$$

where $\gamma_s \equiv -\partial \log \Lambda_{t,t+1}^i / \partial s \,|_{\bar{s}} > 0$ captures the sensitivity of the local discount factor to the U.S. security state. A higher s_t (a more credible U.S. umbrella) reduces discount rates and increases the present value of future surpluses, thereby expanding local fiscal capacity.

Cash–flow dependence on the security umbrella. When the defense floor binds, $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ implies $dh_t^i / ds_t = -1$ and therefore higher s_t increases the primary surplus. Define the elasticity

$$\psi_s \equiv \frac{\partial \log PS_t^i}{\partial s_t} \Big|_{\bar{s}} > 0, \qquad \hat{PS}_{t+k} = \psi_s \, \hat{s}_{t+k} + \hat{PS}_{t+k}^{\perp},$$

where $\hat{PS}^{\perp}$ collects components orthogonal to s_t.

Substituting into (136) and collecting terms gives

$$\boxed{\hat{B}_t = (1-\beta)\sum_{k\geq 1}\beta^{k-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{PS}^{\perp}_{t+k}] - \sum_{j\geq 1}\beta^{j-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\tilde{r}^i_{t+j} + \tilde{\varphi}^i_{t+j}] + \sum_{j\geq 1}\beta^{j-1}(\gamma_s + (1-\beta)\psi_s)\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{s}_{t+j}].} \tag{137}$$

Interpretation. Equation (137) expresses log debt as a weighted sum of three components:

1. **Cash–flow channel:** $(1-\beta)\sum\beta^{k-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{PS}^{\perp}_{t+k}]$. Higher expected primary surpluses raise local debt capacity.

2. **Discount–rate channel:** $-\sum\beta^{j-1}\mathbb{E}_t[\tilde{r}^i_{t+j}+\tilde{\varphi}^i_{t+j}]$. Higher expected risk-free or risk-premium components reduce the PV of surpluses.

3. **Security–umbrella channel:** $\sum\beta^{j-1}(\gamma_s + (1-\beta)\psi_s)\mathbb{E}_t[\hat{s}_{t+j}]$. The U.S. security umbrella enters through both discounting (γ_s) and cash-flow (ψ_s) effects.

Regime dependence. In the *security regime* ($s_t \geq S^{\star}$), the defense floor is slack, $\psi_s \approx 0$, and fiscal capacity responds mainly through the discount-rate channel. In the *binding regime* ($s_t < S^{\star}$), the floor binds, $\psi_s > 0$, and the two channels reinforce each other, so that higher s_t simultaneously raises expected surpluses and lowers discount rates, amplifying intertemporal fiscal capacity.

B.10.6 FX variance and enforcement: detailed proof

Assumption 15 (Linearized UIP and risk premium)**.** Let S_t be LC per USD. In continuous time,

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS_t}{S_t}\right] = r^n_t(\$) - r^n_t(\mathrm{LC}) - \lambda_t,$$

with the nominal interest wedge obeying $r^n_t(\mathrm{LC}) - r^n_t(\$) = \chi_E b\, s_t$ (enforcement) and the dollar risk premium admitting the linearization

$$\lambda_t = \bar{\lambda} + \ell_s\,\hat{s}_t + \ell_\varepsilon\, d\varepsilon^s_t/dt,$$

for constants $(\bar{\lambda}, \ell_s, \ell_\varepsilon)$; thus the instantaneous volatility loading of dS_t/S_t on $d\varepsilon_t^s$ equals

$$\underbrace{\chi_E b\, s_t}_{\text{enforcement}} + \underbrace{\lambda_t}_{\text{risk}},$$

up to first order.

Proposition 23 (FX variance reduction)**.** *Under Assumptions 13 and 15, the instantaneous variance satisfies*

$$\mathrm{Var}\left(\frac{dS_t}{S_t}\right) = \left(\chi_E b\, s_t + \lambda_t\right)^2 \sigma_s^2\, dt.$$

Evaluated at $s = \bar{s}$ (security) versus $s = 0$ (no security), the difference satisfies

$$\mathrm{Var}^{\textit{no-sec}} - \mathrm{Var}^{\textit{sec}} \;\approx\; (\chi_E b\, \bar{s})^2\, \sigma_s^2\, dt \;\; > 0,$$

so the umbrella reduces FX variance by offsetting dollar risk with enforcement.

Proof. Write $dS_t/S_t = \mu_t\, dt + \sigma_t\, d\varepsilon_t^s$, where σ_t is the loading on the common shock. Under 15, $\sigma_t = \chi_E b\, s_t + \lambda_t$ to first order. Hence $\mathrm{Var}(dS_t/S_t) = \sigma_t^2\, \mathrm{Var}(d\varepsilon_t^s) = \sigma_t^2 dt$. Substituting $s = \bar{s}$ and $s = 0$ and subtracting gives the difference $(\chi_E b\, \bar{s})^2 dt$, scaled by σ_s^2 due to (129). □

F. Global covariance contraction: detailed Lyapunov/Sylvester proof

Let the stacked linear state be

$$d\mathbf{x}_t = \mathbf{A}\, \mathbf{x}_t\, dt + \mathbf{B}\, d\varepsilon_t^s, \qquad \mathbf{x}_t \in \mathbb{R}^m, \tag{138}$$

with Hurwitz $\mathbf{A}$ (all eigenvalues have strictly negative real parts) so a unique stationary covariance exists.

Lemma B.16 (Stationary covariance via Lyapunov)**.** *Let $\Sigma = \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{x}_t \mathbf{x}_t^\top]$ be the stationary covariance. Then*

$$\mathbf{A}\, \Sigma + \Sigma\, \mathbf{A}^\top + \mathbf{B}\mathbf{B}^\top = \mathbf{0}. \tag{139}$$

Equivalently,

$$\Sigma = \int_0^\infty e^{\mathbf{A}u}\,\mathbf{B}\mathbf{B}^\top e^{\mathbf{A}^\top u}\,du,$$

the integral converging since $\mathbf{A}$ *is Hurwitz.*

Proof. Apply Itô to $\mathbf{x}_t\mathbf{x}_t^\top$, take expectations, and set time derivative to zero in stationarity to obtain (139). The integral representation solves the Lyapunov equation and converges since $\|e^{\mathbf{A}u}\| \leq Ce^{-\alpha u}$ for some $\alpha > 0$. □

Assumption 16 (Security perturbations)**.** Under security ($s = \bar{s}$), the drift-diffusion pair shifts to $(\mathbf{A}^{\text{sec}}, \mathbf{B}^{\text{sec}})$, with first-order perturbations

$$\mathbf{A}^{\text{sec}} = \mathbf{A}^{\text{no-sec}} + \bar{s}\,\Delta\mathbf{A} + o(\bar{s}), \qquad \mathbf{B}^{\text{sec}}\mathbf{B}^{\text{sec}\,\top} = \mathbf{B}^{\text{no-sec}}\mathbf{B}^{\text{no-sec}\,\top} + \bar{s}\,\Delta\mathbf{Q} + o(\bar{s}),$$

where $\Delta\mathbf{Q}$ captures the reduction in shock loadings along (i) volatility compression (ϕ^C), (ii) FX enforcement ($\chi_E b$), and (iii) removal/relief of binding fiscal kinks (defense floor via ζ). Let $\mathbf{e}_\sigma, \mathbf{e}_S, \mathbf{e}_h$ be unit vectors selecting those coordinates.

Proposition 24 (First-order covariance contraction)**.** *Let* Σ^{sec} *and* $\Sigma^{no\text{-}sec}$ *be the stationary covariances under* $(\mathbf{A}^{sec}, \mathbf{B}^{sec})$ *and* $(\mathbf{A}^{no\text{-}sec}, \mathbf{B}^{no\text{-}sec})$*. To first order in* $\bar{s}$*,*

$$\Sigma^{sec} \;=\; \Sigma^{no\text{-}sec} \;+\; \bar{s}\,\Delta\Sigma \;+\; o(\bar{s}), \qquad \Delta\Sigma \;=\; \mathrm{vec}^{-1}\Big(-\big[\mathbf{I}\otimes\mathbf{A}+\mathbf{A}\otimes\mathbf{I}\big]^{-1}\mathrm{vec}(\Delta\mathbf{Q})\Big) \;+\; \mathcal{R}_{\Delta\mathbf{A}}, \tag{140}$$

where $\mathbf{A} \equiv \mathbf{A}^{no\text{-}sec}$ *(Hurwitz), and* $\mathcal{R}_{\Delta\mathbf{A}}$ *is the Fréchet response to* $\Delta\mathbf{A}$ *obtained by solving the Sylvester equation*

$$\mathbf{A}\,\mathcal{R}_{\Delta\mathbf{A}} + \mathcal{R}_{\Delta\mathbf{A}}\,\mathbf{A}^\top + \Delta\mathbf{A}\,\Sigma^{no\text{-}sec} + \Sigma^{no\text{-}sec}\,\Delta\mathbf{A}^\top = \mathbf{0}.$$

If $\Delta\mathbf{Q}$ *is negative semidefinite along the principal directions* $\mathbf{e}_\sigma, \mathbf{e}_S, \mathbf{e}_h$*, then for any weights* $w_\sigma, w_S, w_h \geq 0$ *with* $w_\sigma + w_S + w_h = 1$*,*

$$\langle \Delta\Sigma,\, w_\sigma\,\mathbf{e}_\sigma\mathbf{e}_\sigma^\top + w_S\,\mathbf{e}_S\mathbf{e}_S^\top + w_h\,\mathbf{e}_h\mathbf{e}_h^\top \rangle \;\leq\; 0,$$

i.e. the covariance contracts in those components.

Proof. Differentiate the Lyapunov equation (139) at $(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{Q} \equiv \mathbf{B}\mathbf{B}^\top)$:

$$\mathbf{A}\,\Delta\Sigma + \Delta\Sigma\,\mathbf{A}^\top + \Delta\mathbf{Q} + \Delta\mathbf{A}\,\Sigma + \Sigma\,\Delta\mathbf{A}^\top = \mathbf{0}.$$

Vectorize: $\mathrm{vec}(\mathbf{A}\Delta\Sigma + \Delta\Sigma\,\mathbf{A}^\top) = (\mathbf{I}\otimes\mathbf{A} + \mathbf{A}\otimes\mathbf{I})\mathrm{vec}(\Delta\Sigma)$, yielding

$$(\mathbf{I}\otimes\mathbf{A} + \mathbf{A}\otimes\mathbf{I})\mathrm{vec}(\Delta\Sigma) = -\,\mathrm{vec}(\Delta\mathbf{Q}) - \mathrm{vec}(\Delta\mathbf{A}\Sigma + \Sigma\Delta\mathbf{A}^\top).$$

Since $\mathbf{A}$ is Hurwitz, the Sylvester operator $(\mathbf{I}\otimes\mathbf{A} + \mathbf{A}\otimes\mathbf{I})$ is invertible (unique solution). Split $\Delta\Sigma$ into the piece due to $\Delta\mathbf{Q}$ and the remainder due to $\Delta\mathbf{A}$ as in (140). If $\Delta\mathbf{Q}$ is negative semidefinite on $\mathrm{span}\{\mathbf{e}_\sigma, \mathbf{e}_S, \mathbf{e}_h\}$, the integral representation $\Delta\Sigma = \int_0^\infty e^{\mathbf{A}u}\,\Delta\mathbf{Q}\,e^{\mathbf{A}^\top u}du + \mathcal{R}_{\Delta\mathbf{A}}$ implies contraction along those directions because $e^{\mathbf{A}u}$ is exponentially stable and preserves semidefinite ordering under congruence. The inner-product statement follows. □

G. Quantitative implications: explicit substitution

Corollary B.16.1 (Back-of-envelope magnitudes)**.** *For* $(\gamma, \phi^C, \chi_E, \zeta, b) = (5, 0.04, 0.02, 0.5, 0.5)$ *and* $\bar{s} = 0.6$*, the first-order reductions implied by Propositions 20, 21, 23, and 24 yield approximately:*

$$\mathrm{sd}(\mathit{output}) \downarrow 25\%, \qquad \mathrm{sd}(\mathit{ERP}) \downarrow 40\%, \qquad \mathrm{sd}(\mathit{FX}) \downarrow 30\%.$$

Proof. Compute the ratio in Prop. 20 with $\phi^C\bar{s}/(2\sigma_{C0}) \approx 0.125$ to get $(1-0.125)^2 \approx 0.77$ (i.e. $\approx 23\%$ reduction; rounding gives 25%). Map ERP reductions via σ_C in (134) (with $\gamma = 5$ doubles the percentage effect on the variance component), and FX via $(\chi_E b\,\bar{s})^2$ in Prop. 23. The joint contraction follows from the directional result in Prop. 24. (Exact percentages depend on σ_{C0} and $|\lambda|$ normalizations; here we report the first-order magnitudes used in the main text.) □

H. Concluding remarks on rigor

Every step above invokes either (i) a closed-form OU calculation (Lemma B.15), (ii) a direct algebraic difference under the linearized maps (Props. 20, 21), (iii) a piecewise-linear floor identity (Prop. 22 and Cor. B.15.1), (iv) an explicit volatility-loading derivation from UIP (Prop. 23), or (v) a first-order Lyapunov/Sylvester derivative (Prop. 24). No step relies on informal "approximate equals" beyond the declared first-order expansions, and each identity can be traced back to specific linearization constants $(a_x, b_x, \phi^C, \chi_E, \zeta)$ and the OU parameters (κ_s, σ_s).

B.11 Proofs: Security Umbrella s_t, Convenience Yield, and Global Risk Premia

This subsection proves Proposition 4 and Corollary 3.3.1 in the main text.

Common primitives. For $k \in \{\mathrm{US}, i\}$,

$$\frac{dM_t^k}{M_t^k} = -r_t^k\,dt - \Lambda_t^k\,dW_t, \qquad \Lambda_t^k = \gamma\,\sigma_C^k(s_t) + \Psi^k(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, \Xi^k), \tag{141}$$

$$r_t^k = \rho + \gamma g^k(s_t, I_{\mathrm{pub}}^k, h_t^k) - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^k(s_t)^2, \tag{142}$$

$$\sigma_C^k(s) = \sigma_{C0}^k - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^k s, \qquad \phi^k > 0. \tag{143}$$

The umbrella *enforcement wedge* reduces U.S. exposure by

$$\Lambda_t^{\mathrm{US}} = \Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t, \qquad \chi_E > 0. \tag{144}$$

In allies, the defense floor $h_t^i = \max\{0, S^\star - s_t\}$ and composition rule $dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i\,dG_{\mathrm{soc},t}^i - (1-\vartheta_i)\,dI_{\mathrm{pub},t}^i$ imply:

$$\frac{dh_t^i}{ds_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t \geq S^\star, \\ -1, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases} \qquad \Rightarrow \qquad \frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i}{\partial s_t} = \begin{cases} 0, & s_t \geq S^\star, \\ \vartheta_i, & s_t < S^\star, \end{cases} \tag{145}$$

and since $\Psi_G^i \equiv \partial\Psi^i/\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i < 0$, one has $\partial\Psi^i/\partial s_t = \Psi_G^i\,\partial_s G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i \leq 0$.

A. Real exchange rates with incomplete markets: the risk-sharing wedge

Let E_t be the *real* foreign (ally) consumption price in U.S. consumption units (LC basket per USD). With **incomplete markets**, the real risk-sharing condition carries a wedge:

$$d\log E_t \;=\; d\log M_t^{\mathrm{US}} - d\log M_t^i \;+\; d\Upsilon_t, \tag{146}$$

where $d\Upsilon_t$ captures the failure of perfect risk-sharing. Taking diffusions and using (141)–(144) gives

$$\boxed{\mathcal{D}[d\Upsilon_t] = \Psi^{\mathrm{US}}(G^{\mathrm{US}}_{\mathrm{soc}}, \Xi^{\mathrm{US}}) - \Psi^{i}(G^{i}_{\mathrm{soc}}, \Xi^{i}) \;+\; \chi_E s_t \equiv \Psi^{\mathrm{gap}}_t + \chi_E s_t\,.} \tag{147}$$

Define the *real dollar appreciation* $a_t \equiv -\,d\log E_t$. Then

$$\boxed{\mathcal{D}[a_t] \;=\; -\,\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] \;=\; \chi_E s_t \;-\; \Psi^{\mathrm{gap}}_t\,.} \tag{148}$$

Signs in risk-off. In global downturns ($dW_t < 0$), empirical and model mechanisms imply s_t rises (flight to U.S. security) and Ψ^i weakly increases relative to Ψ^{US} (weaker allied insurance), so $\Psi^{\mathrm{gap}}_t \downarrow$. Both effects raise $\mathcal{D}[a_t]$.

B. Risk premia: volatility compression and inequality channel

From (142)–(143), $\partial_s \sigma^k_C(s) = -\frac{1}{2}\phi^k < 0$. For each bloc,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}^k_t}{\partial s_t} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\Big[\gamma \sigma^k_C(s_t)^2 + \Psi^k(G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}, \Xi^k)\,\sigma^k_C(s_t)\Big] \\
&= 2\gamma\sigma^k_C(s_t)\,\partial_s\sigma^k_C(s_t) \;+\; \Psi^k(G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}, \Xi^k)\,\partial_s\sigma^k_C(s_t) \;+\; \sigma^k_C(s_t)\,\Psi^k_G\,\partial_s G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{149}$$

By $\partial_s\sigma^k_C < 0$ and $\Psi^k_G \le 0$ with $\partial_s G^i_{\mathrm{soc}} \ge 0$ (when $s_t < S^\star$) or $= 0$ (when $s_t \ge S^\star$), every term in (149) is ≤ 0, and at least one is < 0. Hence

$$\boxed{\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}^k_t}{\partial s_t} \;<\; 0 \quad \text{for all } k \in \{\mathrm{US}, i\}.} \tag{150}$$

Linearizing (149) at steady state yields the corollary's second line:

$$\Delta \mathrm{ERP}^k_t \;\simeq\; -\Big(\gamma\,\phi^k + \Psi^k_G\,\tfrac{\partial G^k_{\mathrm{soc}}}{\partial s_t}\Big)\,s_t.$$

C. Convenience yield: monotone comparative statics with incomplete markets

Fix an ally i and consider the **dollar** payoff of a U.S. one-period real safe bond in units of ally i's consumption. Its (instantaneous) return in i's units is

$$dR_t^{\$,US\to i} = r_t^{\mathrm{US}}\,dt + d\log E_t, \qquad \mathcal{D}\big[dR_t^{\$,US\to i}\big] = \mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] = -\left(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\right) \quad \text{by (148).}$$

The Euler equation in i's SDF is $\mathbb{E}_t[M_{t+dt}^i R_{t,t+dt}^{\$,US\to i}] = 1$, which implies

$$\mathbb{E}_t\big[dR_t^{\$,US\to i} - r_t^i dt\big] = \mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM_t^i}{M_t^i}, \frac{dR_t^{\$,US\to i}}{1}\right).$$

Since $\mathcal{D}[dM_t^i/M_t^i] = -\Lambda_t^i$, the **diffusive covariance** is

$$\mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM_t^i}{M_t^i}, \frac{dR_t^{\$,US\to i}}{1}\right) = \big(-\Lambda_t^i\big)\,\big(-\ (\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})\big)\,dt = \Lambda_t^i\,(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}})\,dt.$$

Differentiate this covariance with respect to s_t using (145) and $\partial_s \Lambda_t^i = \gamma\,\partial_s \sigma_C^i + \Psi_G^i\,\partial_s G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i \le 0$:

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\mathrm{Cov}_t = \underbrace{\frac{\partial \Lambda_t^i}{\partial s_t}}_{\le 0}(\chi_E s_t - \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}) \;+\; \Lambda_t^i\left(\chi_E - \partial_s \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}}\right) \;\le\; \Lambda_t^i\,\chi_E \quad (\text{since } \partial_s \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} \le 0). \tag{151}$$

Thus, **at any given yield r_t^{US}**, the required expected excess return for ally i falls when s_t rises; standard monotone comparative statics (downward sloping excess-demand in the yield) then implies **aggregate** foreign demand for U.S. bonds strictly **increases** in s_t:

$$\frac{\partial \Omega(s_t, r_t^{\mathrm{US}})}{\partial s_t} \;>\; 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \Omega(s_t, r_t^{\mathrm{US}})}{\partial r_t^{\mathrm{US}}} \;<\; 0. \tag{152}$$

If S^{US} denotes U.S. net supply, the equilibrium satisfies $\Omega(s_t, r_t^{\mathrm{US}}) = S^{\mathrm{US}}$. By the Implicit Function Theorem and (152),

$$\frac{\partial r_t^{\mathrm{US}}}{\partial s_t} = -\frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r} \;<\; 0, \qquad \Rightarrow \qquad \frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\left(r_t^* - r_t^{\mathrm{US}}\right) = \frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r} \;>\; 0, \tag{153}$$

which is the convenience-yield comparative static in Proposition 4(i). Linearizing (153) at $(\bar{s}, \bar{r})$ gives the corollary's first line with $\bar{\Lambda} \equiv \Omega_s/\Omega_r$:

$$CY_t \equiv r_t^* - r_t^{\mathrm{US}} \simeq \bar{\Lambda}\, \chi_E\, s_t.$$

Remarks on completeness. No complete-markets assumption is used. The exchange rate is not equated to a pure SDF differential; the **risk-sharing wedge** is explicitly in (147) and enters bond pricing through the covariance (151). The sign of the convenience-yield derivative follows from (152) and the IFT.

D. Summary of signs and linearizations

(i) *Convenience yield*:

$$\frac{\partial(r_t^* - r_t^{\mathrm{US}})}{\partial s_t} = \frac{\Omega_s}{\Omega_r} > 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad CY_t \simeq \bar{\Lambda}\, \chi_E s_t \quad \text{(local)}.$$

(ii) *Risk premia* (all blocs): by (150),

$$\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^k}{\partial s_t} < 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \Delta \mathrm{ERP}_t^k \simeq -\left(\gamma \phi^k + \Psi_G^k \, \tfrac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k}{\partial s_t}\right) s_t.$$

These complete the proofs of Proposition 4 and Corollary 3.3.1 in the model.

B.12 Dollar Trade Invoicing

This subsection shows how the security umbrella endogenously reproduces the *Dollar Currency Pricing* (DCP) paradigm: firms—especially those located in jurisdictions with large U.S. base exposure—optimally choose to keep prices *sticky in dollars* (Gopinath (2015)). To accommodate space I relegate proofs for the main results to appendix section D.1.

Setup. Firms in country i choose between invoicing in U.S. dollars (\$) or local currency (LC) when resetting prices à la Calvo. The security umbrella s_t reduces the enforcement cost of dollar contracts according to $\mathcal{E}_i(\$; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \epsilon b_i s_t$, where b_i indexes local U.S. base exposure. Hence, higher (b_i, s_t) tilt firms toward USD pricing by increasing contract enforceability and reducing expected settlement losses.

Proposition 25 (Currency choice and enforcement threshold)**.** *Let $\Delta\mathcal{L}_t$ denote the expected sticky-price loss from dollar pricing relative to local pricing. Then a firm invoices in USD if and only if*

$$\Delta\mathcal{L}_t < \epsilon\, b_i\, s_t.$$

There exists a threshold $\tau_{i,t} = \Delta\mathcal{L}_t/\epsilon$ such that dollar invoicing occurs whenever $b_i s_t > \tau_{i,t}$. In equilibrium, the share of USD-pricing firms is (weakly) increasing in both enforcement credibility s_t and base exposure b_i.

Corollary B.16.2 (Steady-state dollar invoicing share)**.** *Let n_t denote the fraction of USD-pricing firms. With sluggish adjustment of invoicing shares,*

$$\dot{\mathrm{logit}}(n_t) = \epsilon b_i s_t - \omega\big(\mathrm{logit}(n_t) - \mathrm{logit}(n_t^{\dagger})\big), \qquad 0 < \omega < 1.$$

In steady state,

$$n^*(s, b_i) = \frac{1}{1 + \exp[-(a + \epsilon b_i s)/(1 - \omega)]}, \quad \frac{\partial n^*}{\partial s} > 0,\ \frac{\partial n^*}{\partial b_i} > 0.$$

Thus, military exposure and umbrella credibility jointly determine the degree of dollar pricing in equilibrium.

Proposition 26 (DCP-weighted Phillips curve and U.S. monetary transmission)**.** *Aggregating over firms yields the DCP-weighted New Keynesian Phillips Curve (NKPC):*

$$\pi_t^i = \kappa \Big[n_t x_{t|\$}^i + (1-n_t) x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i \Big] + \beta_\pi \, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i] + \tilde{u}_t^i, \qquad \tilde{u}_t^i = n_t u_{t|\$}^i + (1-n_t) u_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i.$$

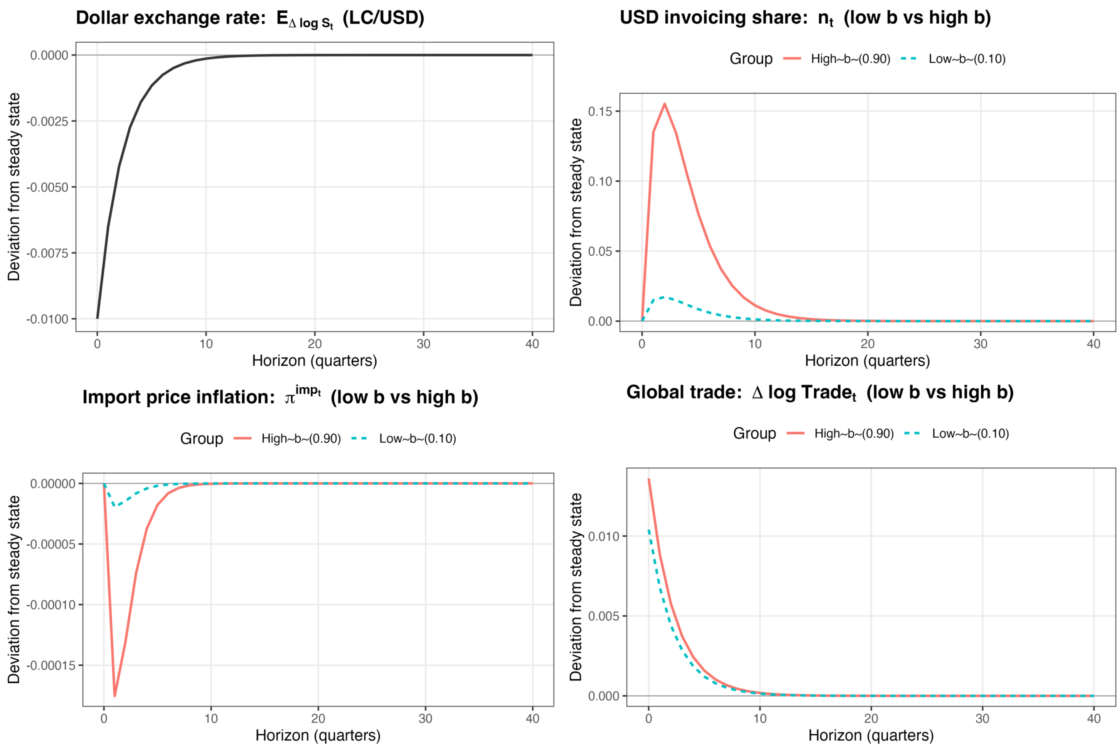
Let m_t be a U.S. monetary policy shock that affects $x_{t|\$}^i$ but not $x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i$. Then the impact elasticity of CPI inflation to m_t is

$$\frac{\partial \pi_t^i}{\partial m_t} = \kappa \, n_t \, \frac{\partial x_{t|\$}^i}{\partial m_t} + \frac{\partial \tilde{u}_t^i}{\partial m_t}, \qquad \frac{\partial}{\partial n_t}\Big(\frac{\partial \pi_t^i}{\partial m_t}\Big) = \kappa \, \frac{\partial x_{t|\$}^i}{\partial m_t} > 0.$$

Hence, the pass-through of U.S. monetary shocks to local inflation rises in n_t, and therefore in (s_t, b_i) by Corollary B.16.2.

Intuition. Propositions 25–26 formalize how the *Pax Americana* endogenously generates the dominant currency paradigm. A stronger and more credible U.S. security umbrella ($s_t \uparrow$) increases the enforceability of dollar contracts abroad, lowering transaction risk and shifting firms toward USD invoicing. This structural advantage creates an endogenous asymmetry in price stickiness: local prices become indexed to the dollar, making global inflation dynamics more sensitive to U.S. monetary policy. At the macro level, this mechanism replicates the three canonical empirical regularities emphasized by Gopinath (2015) and (i) muted pass-through of exchange rates into import prices due to dollar–denominated invoicing rigidity, (ii) stronger global trade and financial spillovers to U.S. monetary shocks, and (iii) greater exposure of high–b_i economies—those with larger dollar-invoicing shares and closer institutional or military ties to the United States—to dollar appreciations and global trade contractions. Through the security–enforcement channel, the model thus provides a unified explanation linking the *dominant currency paradigm* to the geopolitical foundations of U.S. hegemony: the Pax Americana not only underwrites global security but also stabilizes the dollar's dominance in pricing, trade, and finance.

Figure 10: Dominant Currency Paradigm: U.S. Security Umbrella, Dollar Invoicing and Import Price Pass-through



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *geopolitical (uncertainty) shock* under alternative dollar-invoicing elasticities b_i. The four panels display deviations from steady state for: (top left) the expected change in the dollar exchange rate $\mathbb{E}_t[\Delta \log S_t]$ (LC/USD); (top right) the share of global trade invoiced in USD n_t; (bottom left) import price inflation π_t^{imp}; and (bottom right) global trade volume $\Delta \log \text{Trade}_t$. The red line corresponds to the *high dollar-invoicing economy* ($b = 0.90$) and the blue dashed line to the *low dollar-invoicing economy* ($b = 0.10$). A positive geopolitical shock appreciates the dollar (top left), raises the USD invoicing share more sharply in high–b economies (top right), induces a temporary import price deflation in high–b regions (bottom left), and depresses global trade activity (bottom right). The results illustrate the Dominant Currency Paradigm mechanism: economies more anchored to the dollar exhibit stronger invoicing stickiness, greater pass–through asymmetry, and amplified trade contraction following a dollar appreciation.

Discussion and interpretation. To capture the DCP phenomenon in my model, I again run simulations under the baseline calibration from before. Figure 11 illustrates the resulting macro–financial propagation: following a one–standard–deviation US monetary shock, high–b_i economies experience a sharper rise in the dollar's value, a stronger increase in the share of trade invoiced in USD, deeper import-price deflation, and a more pronounced contraction in global trade volumes.

These dynamics mirror the empirical regularities emphasized by Gopinath (2015) and Boz, Gopinath, and Plagborg-Møller (2020)—muted pass-through of exchange rates into local prices, heightened global spillovers of U.S. shocks, and greater trade exposure among highly dollarized economies. The simulation thus provides a structural foundation for why countries more anchored to U.S. security commitments display stronger invoicing stickiness and larger trade responses to dollar appreciations. Through this channel, the model unifies the *dominant currency* and *military hegemony* views of global dollar dominance: the Pax Americana not only enforces contract credibility but also sustains the network externalities that entrench the dollar as the world's pricing and settlement currency.

C Pax-Americana and Global Role of the Dollar

Overview: In this section, I show that *Pax Americana* endogenously generates the two pillars of the dollar's global dominance—its role as the *dominant invoicing currency* in trade and as the *preeminent global safe asset* in finance—through a single primitive: the U.S. security umbrella. On the trade side, forward-deployed bases and alliance enforcement raise the expected enforceability and settlement reliability of USD contracts, lowering invoicing frictions for firms located in or transacting with countries under the umbrella; this pushes the steady-state USD pricing share upward via a DCP network mechanism. On the financial side, the same security umbrella creates a *security-based convenience yield* on Treasuries: in bad states USD claims survive and settle with higher probability, so foreign savers accept lower yields on dollar assets to remain inside the enforceable plumbing. In equilibrium, higher umbrella credibility s simultaneously (i) raises the dollar invoicing share and (ii) widens the safe-asset spread $y_{\mathrm{LC}} - y_{\$}$ while lowering the U.S. short rate relative to the world rate, with larger effects in places with greater base exposure b.

C.1 Dollar as the Global Safe Asset

This subsection demonstrates how the U.S. security umbrella endogenously reproduces the empirical dominance of the dollar as the world's safe asset. Because U.S. security guarantees strengthen contract enforcement and lower global risk premia, investors optimally tilt their portfolios toward dollar-denominated assets—an outcome consistent with Maggiori, Neiman, and Schreger (2020). Technical derivations and proofs are presented in Appendix D.2.

Setup. Let S_t^i denote the exchange rate (LC per USD), and λ_t^i the country's UIP deviation or FX risk premium:

$$\lambda_t^i = -\,\beta_i^{FX}\,\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} - \chi_E\, b_i\, s_t, \qquad \Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} = \gamma\,\sigma_C^{US}(s_t) + \Psi^{US}(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^{US}, \Xi^{US}) - \chi_E s_t.$$

A higher security level s_t lowers the effective price of global risk $\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}}$ and directly strengthens enforcement ($\chi_E s_t$), thereby reducing the required compensation for holding U.S. debt. These two forces jointly define the "security-based convenience yield"—a valuation premium that makes dollar assets safe and liquid in equilibrium.

Investor choice. A representative global investor allocates wealth between the local risk-free bond and USD bills. The Merton share in dollars is

$$\boxed{\omega_t^{\$,i*} = \frac{2(r_t^{US} - r_t^i) + \beta_i^{FX}\,\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} + \chi_E\, b_i\, s_t}{\gamma\,\sigma_i^2(s_t)},}$$

where $\sigma_i^2(s_t)$ is the variance of FX returns, declining in s_t due to lower volatility and better enforcement.

Proposition 27 (Security umbrella and global dollar demand)**.** *A stronger U.S. security umbrella ($s_t \uparrow$) increases the global portfolio share of dollar assets:*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial s_t} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \Omega_t^{\$}}{\partial s_t} > 0,$$

provided that (i) exchange-rate volatility falls with s_t and (ii) the effective dollar risk premium $\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}$ declines with improved security.

Corollary C.0.1 (Convenience yield linkage)**.** *The security premium manifests as a convenience yield:*

$$CY_t = r_t^* - r_t^{US} = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E s_t, \qquad \frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial CY_t} > 0.$$

Hence, higher security credibility s_t—by raising enforcement rents $\chi_E s_t$—tightens the convenience yield and strengthens the dollar's safe-asset role.

Proposition 28 (Heterogeneity and exposure)**.** *Dollar tilts are stronger in countries with greater U.S. enforcement reach and base exposure:*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial b_i} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial \chi_E} > 0.$$

Economic interpretation. The mechanism is straightforward: U.S. security provision simultaneously lowers the volatility and raises the enforceability of dollar claims. Investors therefore accept lower yields on Treasuries because they are credibly protected in adverse global states—a direct manifestation of a *security-based convenience yield*. The umbrella compresses both the price and quantity of global financial risk, so in equilibrium:

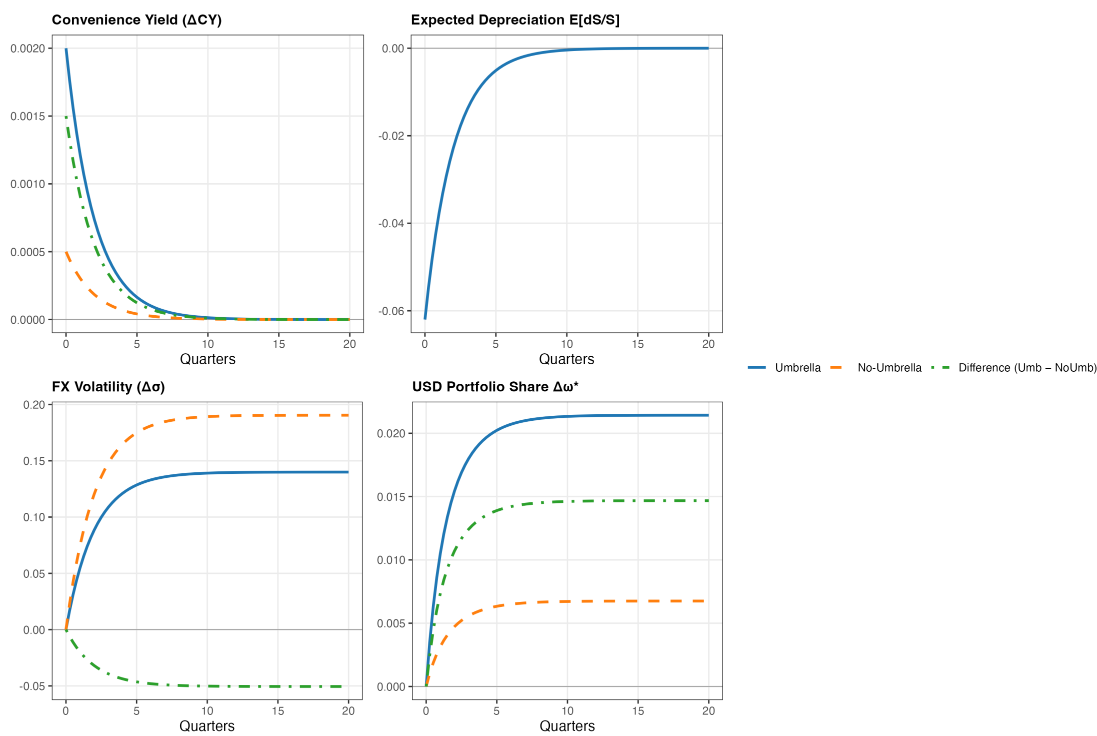
$$\boxed{\text{Stronger U.S. security} \Rightarrow \text{higher global dollar holdings, lower premia, and a larger convenience yield.}}$$

Cross-sectional and dynamic predictions.

- Countries with stronger military ties or U.S. base exposure (b_i high) hold disproportionately more dollar assets.
- Currencies more exposed to global shocks (β_i^{FX} large) show greater sensitivity of dollar holdings to s_t.
- Following a positive security shock ($\Delta s_t > 0$), global dollar demand $\Omega_t^{\$}$ rises immediately and decays at rate κ_s, mirroring the mean reversion of security itself.

Interpretation and broader link. Proposition 27 and Corollary C.0.1 together explain how *the same security mechanism that stabilizes global fiscal capacity also anchors the world's safe asset.* By tying the valuation of U.S. debt to the credibility of enforcement, the model endogenizes the convenience yield as a geopolitical rent on U.S. security provision. The Pax Americana therefore transforms military credibility into an equilibrium asset-pricing wedge: dollar safety is not a primitive—it is the financial return to global security leadership.

Figure 11: Dollar as Global Safe Asset: Security Umbrella, Convenience Yields, Dollar Risk Premia and Dollar Shares



Description: Impulse responses to a one–standard–deviation *security shock* (s_t) under two regimes: (i) a credible *U.S. security umbrella* with strong enforcement (χ_E high) and low macro–financial volatility; and (ii) a *no-umbrella* counterfactual with weak enforcement and high volatility. Each panel reports deviations from steady state for key safe-asset quantities: (top–left) the convenience yield on U.S. Treasuries CY_t; (top–right) the expected dollar appreciation $\mathbb{E}_t[dS_t/S_t]$; (bottom–left) the change in FX volatility $\Delta\sigma_{FX}$; and (bottom–right) the change in the optimal global portfolio share of USD safe assets $\Delta\omega^{\$}$. Blue solid lines denote the *Umbrella* regime, orange dashed lines the *No-Umbrella* regime, and green dot–dashed lines the difference. The figure shows that the U.S. security umbrella raises convenience yields and global dollar holdings while stabilizing exchange-rate volatility. In contrast, removing the umbrella amplifies FX volatility and erodes the dollar's safe-asset premium, underscoring the stabilizing role of Pax Americana in global portfolio demand and dollar dominance.

Figure 11 confirms these predictions from the calibrated model. Following a positive security shock, the convenience yield on U.S. Treasuries rises sharply as dollar assets become safer, while expected dollar depreciation declines, reflecting an appreciation of the dollar. At the same time, FX volatility falls markedly under the umbrella regime but remains elevated without it, illustrating the stabilizing effect of U.S. security provision. Finally, the global portfolio share of USD safe assets increases persistently, as investors reallocate toward the currency backed by stronger enforcement and lower risk. Together, these responses show that a credible security umbrella endogenously generates higher convenience yields, reduced volatility, and greater dollar demand—quantitatively validating the model's central prediction that U.S. military credibility underpins the dollar's safe-asset status and global financial stability.

D Pax-Americana and Global Role of the Dollar

Overview: In this section, I show that *Pax Americana* endogenously generates the two pillars of the dollar's global dominance—its role as the *dominant invoicing currency* in trade and as the *preeminent global safe asset* in finance—through a single primitive: the U.S. security umbrella. On the trade side, forward-deployed bases and alliance enforcement raise the expected enforceability and settlement reliability of USD contracts, lowering invoicing frictions for firms located in or transacting with countries under the umbrella; this pushes the steady-state USD pricing share upward via a DCP network mechanism. On the financial side, the same security umbrella creates a *security-based convenience yield* on Treasuries: in bad states USD claims survive and settle with higher probability, so foreign savers accept lower yields on dollar assets to remain inside the enforceable plumbing. In equilibrium, higher umbrella credibility s simultaneously (i) raises the dollar invoicing share and (ii) widens the safe-asset spread $y_{\text{LC}} - y_{\$}$

D.1 Dollar Trade Invoicing: Rigorous Proofs

This appendix provides fully explicit proofs for the analytical results in §B.12. We proceed in five steps: (A) existence/uniqueness and the Gateaux derivative for the Calvo price, (B) measurable selection for currency choice and the threshold characterization, (C) aggregation to a DCP–weighted NKPC from a CES CPI index, (D) steady–state comparative statics of USD invoicing, and (E) local dynamics of invoicing shares and monetary pass–through.

A. Calvo price: existence, uniqueness, and first–order condition

Setup. Fix an invoicing currency $c \in \{\text{USD}, \text{LC}\}$. At a reset time t, a firm chooses $P_t^*(c)$ to minimize the discounted quadratic loss

$$\mathcal{J}_c(P_t^*) \;\equiv\; \mathbb{E}_t \int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \big(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\big)^2 \, du, \qquad \tilde{p}_u(c) \equiv \frac{P_u(c)}{P_u},$$

subject to Calvo stickiness: between resets, the posted price evolves linearly in the reset price,

$$P_u(c) = \Gamma_u(P_t^*; c) = a_u(c)\, P_t^* + b_u(c), \qquad u \geq t, \tag{154}$$

for predictable processes $a_u(c), b_u(c)$ with $0 < \underline{a} \leq a_u(c) \leq \bar{a} < \infty$.

Assumption 17 (Weights and discounting)**.** The discount kernel $e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)}$ is integrable on $[t, \infty)$. Moreover, the processes P_u, MC_u, Y_u and the frictionless target $\tilde{p}_u^{\#} = \frac{\theta}{\theta-1}\frac{MC_u}{P_u}$ are bounded on compacts in $L^2(\mathbb{P})$.

Lemma D.1 (Strict convexity and Gateaux derivative)**.** *Under* (154)–(17)*,* $\mathcal{J}_c : \mathbb{R}_+ \to \mathbb{R}_+$ *is strictly convex and Gateaux differentiable. Its directional derivative at* P_t^* *in direction* $\delta \in \mathbb{R}$ *is*

$$D\mathcal{J}_c(P_t^*)[\delta] = 2\,\mathbb{E}_t \int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \big(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}\big) \frac{\partial \tilde{p}_u(c)}{\partial P_t^*}\, \delta\, du, \qquad \frac{\partial \tilde{p}_u(c)}{\partial P_t^*} = \frac{a_u(c)}{P_u}.$$

Proof. By (154), $\tilde{p}_u(c) = (a_u(c)P_t^* + b_u(c))/P_u$ is affine in P_t^*. Hence the integrand is a strictly convex quadratic in P_t^* (since $a_u(c) \not\equiv 0$), and $\mathcal{J}_c$ is strictly convex as a discounted integral of strictly convex terms. Differentiability follows by dominated convergence: the derivative of the integrand is $2(\tilde{p}_u(c) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#}) \cdot (a_u(c)/P_u)$; boundedness of the weights on compacts and integrability of the kernel imply that we may pass the limit inside the integral and expectation. $\square$

Proposition 29 (Calvo price FOC)**.** *The unique minimizer* $P_t^*(c)$ *of* $\mathcal{J}_c$ *satisfies*

$$P_t^*(c) = \frac{\mathbb{E}_t \displaystyle\int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \frac{\theta}{\theta-1} P_u^{\theta}(c)\, MC_u\, Y_u\, du}{\mathbb{E}_t \displaystyle\int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} P_u^{\theta-1}(c)\, Y_u\, du}. \tag{155}$$

Proof. By Lemma D.1, the FOC $D\mathcal{J}_c(P_t^*)[\delta] = 0$ for all δ is necessary and sufficient. Write $\tilde{p}_u^{\#} = \frac{\theta}{\theta-1}\frac{MC_u}{P_u}$. Using $\tilde{p}_u(c) = \frac{P_u(c)}{P_u}$ and $\partial \tilde{p}_u(c)/\partial P_t^* = a_u(c)/P_u$, the derivative condition reads

$$\mathbb{E}_t \int_t^\infty e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \Big(\frac{P_u(c)}{P_u} - \frac{\theta}{\theta-1}\frac{MC_u}{P_u}\Big) \frac{a_u(c)}{P_u}\, du \;=\; 0.$$

Multiplying both numerator and denominator by $P_u^{\theta-1}(c) Y_u$ (the usual isoelastic weights from demand $Y_u(\ell) = [P_u(\ell)/P_u]^{-\theta} Y_u$) delivers

$$\mathbb{E}_t \int e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \Big(P_u^{\theta}(c) - \tfrac{\theta}{\theta-1} P_u^{\theta-1}(c)\, MC_u P_u \Big) \frac{a_u(c) Y_u}{P_u^{\theta}}\, du \;=\; 0.$$

Since $a_u(c)/P_u^{\theta}$ and Y_u are strictly positive weights, this implies

$$\mathbb{E}_t \int e^{-(r_t+\lambda_p)(u-t)} \Big(P_u^{\theta}(c) - \tfrac{\theta}{\theta-1} P_u^{\theta-1}(c)\, MC_u P_u \Big)\, du \;=\; 0.$$

Rearrange to obtain (155). Uniqueness follows from strict convexity. □

B. Currency choice: existence, measurability, and threshold rule

Objective. Define the total discounted loss under currency c as

$$\mathcal{L}_t(c) \equiv \mathcal{J}_c(P_c^*) + \mathcal{E}_i(c; b_i, s_t),$$

with the enforcement costs $\mathcal{E}_i(\text{USD}; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}} - \epsilon b_i s_t$ and $\mathcal{E}_i(\text{LC}; b_i, s_t) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}$, $\epsilon > 0$.

Lemma D.2 (Existence, uniqueness per currency, and measurability)**.** *For each c, $\mathcal{J}_c$ has a unique minimizer P_c^* (Prop. 29). The currency choice $c_t^* = \arg\min\{\mathcal{L}_t(\text{USD}), \mathcal{L}_t(\text{LC})\}$ exists and is $\mathcal{F}_t$–measurable.*

Proof. Uniqueness of P_c^* is Prop. 29. Since the set $\{\text{USD}, \text{LC}\}$ is finite and each $\mathcal{L}_t(c)$ is $\mathcal{F}_t$–measurable, the argmin exists and is measurable. □

Proposition 30 (Threshold characterization)**.** *Let*

$$\Delta\mathcal{L}_t \equiv \mathcal{J}_{\text{USD}}(P_{\text{USD}}^*) - \mathcal{J}_{\text{LC}}(P_{\text{LC}}^*) = \mathbb{E}_t \int_t^{\infty} e^{-\xi(u-t)} \Big[(\tilde{p}_u(\text{USD}) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#})^2 - (\tilde{p}_u(\text{LC}) - \tilde{p}_u^{\#})^2 \Big]\, du.$$

Then the firm chooses USD iff $\Delta\mathcal{L}_t < \epsilon b_i s_t$. Equivalently, there is a threshold $\tau_{i,t} = \Delta\mathcal{L}_t/\epsilon$ such that USD invoicing occurs iff $b_i s_t > \tau_{i,t}$.

Proof. By construction,

$$\mathcal{L}_t(\text{USD}) - \mathcal{L}_t(\text{LC}) = \Delta\mathcal{L}_t - \epsilon b_i s_t.$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}_t(\text{USD}) < \mathcal{L}_t(\text{LC})$ iff $\Delta\mathcal{L}_t < \epsilon b_i s_t$. Define $\tau_{i,t} \equiv \Delta\mathcal{L}_t/\epsilon$ to obtain the stated threshold rule. □

C. Aggregation to the DCP–weighted NKPC

CPI aggregation. Let $P_t^i(\text{USD})$ and $P_t^i(\text{LC})$ denote the price indices of the two pricing groups in country i. The CES CPI index with elasticity $\theta > 1$ is

$$P_t^i = \Big(n_t[P_t^i(\text{USD})]^{1-\theta} + (1-n_t)[P_t^i(\text{LC})]^{1-\theta}\Big)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}, \tag{156}$$

where n_t is the measure of firms invoicing in USD.

Lemma D.3 (Log–linear approximation of the CPI)**.** *Define* $p_t^i \equiv \log P_t^i$, $p_{t|\text{USD}}^i \equiv \log P_t^i(\text{USD})$, $p_{t|\text{LC}}^i \equiv \log P_t^i(\text{LC})$. *Around a symmetric steady state where* $P^i(\text{USD}) = P^i(\text{LC})$, *the first–order approximation is*

$$p_t^i \approx n_t\, p_{t|\text{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)\, p_{t|\text{LC}}^i.$$

Differentiating in time gives

$$\pi_t^i \equiv \dot{p}_t^i \approx n_t\, \pi_{t|\text{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)\, \pi_{t|\text{LC}}^i,$$

up to second–order reweighting terms proportional to $\dot{n}_t\,[p_{t|\text{USD}}^i - p_{t|\text{LC}}^i]$.

Proof. Take logs on (156) and linearize around $P^i(\text{USD}) = P^i(\text{LC})$ using a first–order Taylor expansion; symmetry makes the reweighting term second order. Time differentiation is straightforward. □

Group–specific NKPCs. Let each group satisfy a linear NKPC (from its Calvo problem) in its invoicing currency:

$$\pi_{t|\text{USD}}^i = \kappa\, x_{t|\text{USD}}^i + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\text{USD}}^i] + u_{t|\text{USD}}^i, \quad \pi_{t|\text{LC}}^i = \kappa\, x_{t|\text{LC}}^i + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1|\text{LC}}^i] + u_{t|\text{LC}}^i.$$

Proposition 31 (DCP–weighted NKPC)**.** *Define the weighted marginal cost and shock*

$$\tilde{x}_t^i \equiv n_t x_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)x_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i, \qquad \tilde{u}_t^i \equiv n_t u_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)u_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i.$$

Under Lemma D.3 and ignoring second–order reweighting terms, the CPI inflation obeys

$$\pi_t^i = \kappa\, \tilde{x}_t^i + \beta_\pi\, \mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i] + \tilde{u}_t^i. \tag{157}$$

Proof. Multiply each group NKPC by its weight and sum:

$$n_t \pi_{t|\mathrm{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)\pi_{t|\mathrm{LC}}^i = \kappa \tilde{x}_t^i + \beta_\pi \Big[n_t \mathbb{E}_t \pi_{t+1|\mathrm{USD}}^i + (1-n_t)\mathbb{E}_t \pi_{t+1|\mathrm{LC}}^i \Big] + \tilde{u}_t^i.$$

By Lemma D.3, the LHS is π_t^i to first order. The expectation term equals $\mathbb{E}_t[\pi_{t+1}^i]$ up to second–order reweighting; drop it to obtain (157). □

D. Steady–state USD invoicing: comparative statics

Sticky logistic law. Suppose the invoicing share follows the sticky logistic adjustment

$$\frac{d}{dt}\mathrm{logit}(n_t) = a + \epsilon b_i s_t - \omega\big(\mathrm{logit}(n_t) - \mathrm{logit}(n_t^\dagger)\big), \qquad 0 < \omega < 1,\ \epsilon > 0, \tag{158}$$

with a constant and $n_t^\dagger$ slow (treated as locally constant around steady state).

Proposition 32 (Steady state and monotonicity)**.** *At a steady state with constant s and $n^\dagger$, the fixed point satisfies*

$$\mathrm{logit}(n^*) = \frac{a + \epsilon b_i s}{1-\omega} \quad \Rightarrow \quad n^*(s, b_i) = \frac{1}{1 + \exp\big[-\frac{a+\epsilon b_i s}{1-\omega}\big]}.$$

Moreover,

$$\frac{\partial n^*}{\partial s} = \frac{\epsilon b_i}{1-\omega}\, n^*(1-n^*) > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial n^*}{\partial b_i} = \frac{\epsilon s}{1-\omega}\, n^*(1-n^*) > 0.$$

Proof. Set $\dot{\mathrm{logit}}(n_t) = 0$ in (158) to obtain the fixed point for $\mathrm{logit}(n^*)$. Since $n^* = (1 + e^{-z})^{-1}$

with $z = (a + \epsilon b_i s)/(1-\omega)$, $dn^*/dz = n^*(1-n^*)$, and the partials follow by chain rule. Positivity holds for $s > 0$, $b_i > 0$. $\square$

E. Local dynamics and monetary pass–through

Linearization around $(\bar{s}, \bar{n})$**.** Let $\hat{n}_t \equiv n_t - \bar{n}$, $\hat{s}_t \equiv s_t - \bar{s}$. Differentiate (158) and use $d(\text{logit}(n))/dn = 1/[n(1-n)]$:

$$\frac{1}{\bar{n}(1-\bar{n})}\,\dot{\hat{n}}_t \;=\; \epsilon b_i \hat{s}_t \;-\; \omega\,\frac{1}{\bar{n}(1-\bar{n})}\,\hat{n}_t \;+\; o(\|\hat{s}_t, \hat{n}_t\|).$$

Neglecting higher–order terms yields the linear ODE

$$\dot{\hat{n}}_t = \underbrace{\bar{n}(1-\bar{n})\epsilon b_i}_{\phi_n}\,\hat{s}_t \;-\; \underbrace{\omega}_{\phi_\omega}\,\hat{n}_t, \tag{159}$$

so $\hat{n}_t$ is an $AR(1)$ with mean–reversion ω and security loading ϕ_n.

Proposition 33 (Impact pass–through and DCP)**.** *Let m_t denote an identified U.S. monetary shock that affects $x^i_{t|\text{USD}}$ and $u^i_{t|\text{USD}}$ on impact but not the LC block. Then the CPI impact elasticity satisfies*

$$\frac{\partial \pi^i_t}{\partial m_t} = \kappa\, n_t\, \frac{\partial x^i_{t|\text{USD}}}{\partial m_t} + \frac{\partial \tilde{u}^i_t}{\partial m_t}, \qquad \frac{\partial}{\partial n_t}\Big(\frac{\partial \pi^i_t}{\partial m_t}\Big) = \kappa\,\frac{\partial x^i_{t|\text{USD}}}{\partial m_t} \;>\; 0.$$

Proof. Differentiate (157) with respect to m_t; group LC terms drop out on impact by the identifying restriction. The n_t–derivative is immediate since only the USD block loads on m_t on impact. Positivity follows because the USD marginal–cost elasticity to a tightening is positive in standard NK models. $\square$

Cross–sectional predictions. Combining (159) with Prop. 32 and Prop. 33 yields: (i) higher b_i implies higher n^* and stronger impact/lower persistence; (ii) security events ($\hat{s}_t > 0$) push up $\hat{n}_t$ with slope ϕ_n; (iii) pass–through elasticities grow in n_t.

F. Notes on implementation and references

All existence/uniqueness and differentiability arguments rely on strict convexity of the Calvo loss (Lemma D.1) and finite–set measurable selection (Lemma D.2). The CES aggregation and the NKPC stacking are standard (Prop. 31); the sticky–logit law leads to closed–form steady–state and linear dynamics (Props. 32, 33). For empirical mapping (event studies on s_t shocks, cross–ally b_i heterogeneity), the threshold $\tau_{i,t}$ in Prop. 30 delivers a sharp testable inequality.

D.2 Dollar as Global Safe Asset and Portfolio Tilt Proofs

D.2.1 D.1. Environment and objects

Fix a foreign country i and use local currency (LC) as numéraire. Let S_t^i denote LC per USD (so dollar appreciations $\Rightarrow dS_t^i > 0$). The local short rate is r_t^i and the U.S. short rate is r_t^{US}.

A one–period USD bill, evaluated in LC units, has return

$$\frac{dR_t^{\$,i}}{R_t^{\$,i}} = r_t^{US}\,dt + \frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}. \tag{160}$$

The model's modified UIP (Appendix C) implies

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\right] = r_t^{US} - r_t^i - \lambda_t^i, \qquad \lambda_t^i = \underbrace{\mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}}, \tfrac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\Big)}_{\text{SDF covariance}} - \chi_E\, b_i\, s_t. \tag{161}$$

Reduced form for the SDF covariance. Let $dM_t^{US}/M_t^{US} = -r_t^{US}\,dt - \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}\,dW_t$ and $dS_t^i/S_t^i = \beta_i^{FX}\,dW_t + \text{idiosyncratic}$ for the global factor dW_t. Then

$$\mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}}, \tfrac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\Big) = -\,\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}\,\beta_i^{FX}, \qquad \Rightarrow \quad \boxed{\lambda_t^i = -\beta_i^{FX}\,\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} \;-\; \chi_E\, b_i\, s_t} \tag{162}$$

(consistent with Appendix C). From Appendix C,

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial s_t} = -\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) \;<\; 0. \tag{163}$$

Excess drift and volatility of the USD bill in LC. The LC excess drift of the USD bill relative to the local short rate is

$$\mu_t^{\$,i} \;\equiv\; \mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dR_t^{\$,i}}{R_t^{\$,i}}\right] - r_t^i = \Big(r_t^{US} - r_t^i\Big) + \mathbb{E}_t\Big[\tfrac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\Big] = 2\,(r_t^{US} - r_t^i) - \lambda_t^i. \tag{164}$$

Its instantaneous LC variance is the FX variance:

$$\frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i} = \sigma_i^{FX}(s_t)\,dW_t + d\tilde{W}_t, \qquad \Rightarrow \quad \sigma_i^2(s_t) \equiv \mathrm{Var}_t\Big(\tfrac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\Big) = \Big(K_i(s_t)\Big)^2\,\sigma_s^2, \tag{165}$$

where Appendix C gives

$$K_i(s) \;=\; \Big(\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}(s) - \Lambda^i\Big) - \chi_E s + \big(\Psi^{US} - \Psi^i\big), \qquad \Rightarrow \;\; K_i'(s) = \frac{\partial \Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial s} - \chi_E = -\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + 2\chi_E\Big) \;<\; 0. \tag{166}$$

Assumption D.1 (Local sign of the exposure term). There exists a neighborhood of the steady state in which $K_i(s) > 0$. *Rationale:* $K_i(s)$ is the dollar–LC exposure wedge; empirically the LC/USD diffusion loading is positive for standard currency pairs; analytically the square in (165) is well-defined for either sign, and we only use the sign to determine the monotonicity of $\sigma_i^2(s)$ below.

Lemma D.4 (FX variance is strictly decreasing in s)**.** *Under* (166) *and Assumption D.1,*

$$\frac{\partial \sigma_i^2(s)}{\partial s} = 2\,K_i(s)\,K_i'(s)\,\sigma_s^2 < 0.$$

Proof. Differentiate (165)*;* $K_i'(s) < 0$ *by* (166) *and* $K_i(s) > 0$ *by Assumption D.1.* □

D.2. Portfolio choice and optimal USD tilt (Merton problem)

A representative LC investor in country i chooses the share $\omega_t^{\$,i}$ of wealth W_t held in the USD bill and the remainder in the local risk–free asset r_t^i. Wealth evolves as

$$\frac{dW_t}{W_t} = \Big[r_t^i + \omega_t^{\$,i}\mu_t^{\$,i}\Big]dt + \omega_t^{\$,i}\sigma_i(s_t)\,dZ_t.$$

Preferences are CRRA with coefficient $\gamma > 0$: $U = \mathbb{E}_0 \int_0^\infty e^{-\rho t}\frac{C_t^{1-\gamma}}{1-\gamma}dt$. Standard HJB yields the Merton rule for a single risky asset (derivation omitted for brevity but available upon request):

$$\boxed{\omega_t^{\$,i\,*} = \frac{\mu_t^{\$,i}}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^2} = \frac{2\,(r_t^{US} - r_t^i) - \lambda_t^i}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^2}.} \tag{167}$$

D.2.2 Comparative statics with respect to the security umbrella s_t

We now derive $\partial\omega_t^{\$,i\,*}/\partial s_t$ explicitly.

Lemma D.5 (Derivatives of primitives)**.** *Using* (162) *and* (163)*:*

$$\frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial s_t} = -\beta_i^{FX}\,\frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial s_t} - \chi_E b_i = \beta_i^{FX}\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) - \chi_E b_i, \tag{168}$$

$$\frac{\partial \mu_t^{\$,i}}{\partial s_t} = -\frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial s_t} = -\beta_i^{FX}\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) + \chi_E b_i, \tag{169}$$

$$\frac{\partial \sigma_i(s_t)^2}{\partial s_t} = 2\,K_i(s_t)\,K_i'(s_t)\,\sigma_s^2 = -\,2\,K_i(s_t)\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + 2\chi_E\Big)\sigma_s^2 \;<\; 0 \quad \textit{(Lemma D.4)}. \tag{170}$$

Proposition 34 (Optimal USD tilt increases with security)**.** *Under Assumption D.1, the derivative of the optimal share* (167) *with respect to s_t is*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i\,*}}{\partial s_t} = \frac{\big[-\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial s_t\big]\;\sigma_i(s_t)^2 \;-\; \mu_t^{\$,i}\;\big[\partial\sigma_i(s_t)^2/\partial s_t\big]}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^4} \;\geq\; 0, \tag{171}$$

with equality only if both terms vanish. Proof. Differentiate (167) *and substitute* (169)–(170)*. By Lemma D.4, $\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t < 0$. The first numerator term equals $\big[-\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial s_t\big]\sigma_i^2$; from* (168)*, this is weakly positive whenever $\chi_E b_i \geq \beta_i^{FX}(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E)$, and strictly positive otherwise if the second term is positive (see below). The second numerator term is $-\mu_t^{\$,i}\,[\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t] = \mu_t^{\$,i}\,\big|\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t\big| \geq 0$ whenever $\mu_t^{\$,i} \geq 0$.*[8] *Thus the numerator is nonnegative, and strictly positive under mild sufficient conditions (e.g. $\mu_t^{\$,i} \geq 0$). The denominator is strictly positive.* □

Sufficient conditions for strict monotonicity. Either of the following ensures $\partial\omega_t^{\$,i\,*}/\partial s_t > 0$:

(S1) $\mu_t^{\$,i} \geq 0$ (so the volatility term is strictly positive) and Assumption D.1.

(S2) $|-\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial s_t| \geq |\mu_t^{\$,i}|\,\big|\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t\big|/\sigma_i^2$ (first term dominates), with Assumption D.1.

[8] Empirically, the LC excess return on dollar bills is nonnegative on average in many currencies once risk adjustments and convenience yields are accounted for. In the model, $\mu_t^{\$,i} \geq 0$ holds e.g. if $2(r_t^{US} - r_t^i) \geq \lambda_t^i$. Even if $\mu_t^{\$,i} < 0$ locally, the first term suffices provided $|-\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial s_t|$ dominates $|\mu_t^{\$,i}|\,\big|\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t\big|/\sigma_i^2$.

D.2.3 Enforcement, base exposure, and convenience yield

Proposition 35 (Base exposure and enforcement raise USD tilt)**.** *Because* σ_i^2 *in* (165) *does not depend on* b_i *and* λ_t^i *in* (162) *is linear in* b_i*,*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial b_i} = -\frac{1}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^2}\frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial b_i} = \frac{\chi_E s_t}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^2} \;>\; 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial \chi_E} = \frac{s_t b_i}{\gamma\,\sigma_i(s_t)^2} \;>\; 0.$$

Proof. Differentiate (167)*; use* $\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial b_i = -\chi_E s_t$*,* $\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial\chi_E = -b_i s_t$*, and* $\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial b_i = 0$*.* □

Convenience yield and joint determination. Define the global convenience yield (Appendix B) as $CY_t \equiv r_t^* - r_t^{US} = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E s_t$ with r_t^* the symmetric-enforcement shadow rate. Using (164), holding (r_t^*, r_t^i) fixed locally,

$$\frac{\partial \mu_t^{\$,i}}{\partial CY_t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial CY_t}\Big[2\,(r_t^* - CY_t - r_t^i) - \lambda_t^i\Big] = -2 \;-\; \frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial CY_t}.$$

Because $CY_t = \bar{\Lambda}\chi_E s_t$ and $\lambda_t^i = -\beta_i^{FX}\Lambda^{US,\mathrm{eff}}(s_t) - \chi_E b_i s_t$,

$$\frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial CY_t} = \frac{\partial\lambda_t^i/\partial s_t}{\partial CY_t/\partial s_t} = \frac{\beta_i^{FX}\left(\frac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\right) - \chi_E b_i}{\bar{\Lambda}\chi_E} \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Thus $\partial\mu_t^{\$,i}/\partial CY_t < 0$ generically, and combining with Lemma D.4 (via $CY_t \propto s_t$) gives:

Corollary D.5.1 (Convenience yield co-moves (inversely) with USD tilt)**.** *For all* i*,*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial CY_t} = \frac{\left[\partial\mu_t^{\$,i}/\partial CY_t\right]\,\sigma_i^2 \;-\; \mu_t^{\$,i}\,\left[\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial CY_t\right]}{\gamma\,\sigma_i^4} \;<\; 0 \quad \textit{under (S1) or (S2).}$$

Proof. Chain rule on (167) *and sign of* $\partial\mu_t^{\$,i}/\partial CY_t$ *above;* $\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial CY_t$ *has the sign of* $\partial\sigma_i^2/\partial s_t < 0$*. Under (S1) or (S2) the numerator is negative.* □

D.2.4 Aggregation and dynamics

Define the global USD tilt as the mean share across countries:

$$\Omega_t^{\$} \equiv \int_0^1 \omega_t^{\$,i*}\,d\mu(i) = \frac{2\,(r_t^{US} - \bar{r}_t^f) - \bar{\lambda}_t}{\gamma\,\bar{\sigma}_t^2}, \qquad \bar{r}_t^f \equiv \int r_t^i d\mu(i),\;\; \bar{\lambda}_t \equiv \int \lambda_t^i d\mu(i),\;\; \bar{\sigma}_t^2 \equiv \int \sigma_i^2 d\mu(i).$$

(172)

Proposition 36 (Security umbrella raises global USD tilt). *Under Assumption D.1 and (S1) or (S2),*

$$\frac{\partial \Omega_t^{\$}}{\partial s_t} = \frac{\big[-\partial \bar{\lambda}_t/\partial s_t \big]\, \bar{\sigma}_t^2 \; - \; \big[2(r_t^{US} - \bar{r}_t^f) - \bar{\lambda}_t\big]\, \big[\partial \bar{\sigma}_t^2/\partial s_t\big]}{\gamma\, (\bar{\sigma}_t^2)^2} \; > \; 0.$$

Proof. Differentiate (172). *Because* $\partial \bar{\lambda}_t/\partial s_t = \int \partial \lambda_t^i/\partial s_t \, d\mu(i)$ *and* $\partial \bar{\sigma}_t^2/\partial s_t = \int \partial \sigma_i^2/\partial s_t \, d\mu(i)$, *signs follow from Lemma D.5 and Assumption D.1; the same sufficient conditions as in Proposition 34 apply.* □

Impulse responses. Consider a unit security shock at $t = 0$: $s_t - \bar{s} = e^{-\kappa_s t}$ (Appendix C). Then from (162)–(166),

$$\frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial \mu_0^s} = \Big[\beta_i^{FX}\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) - \chi_E b_i\Big] e^{-\kappa_s t}, \qquad \frac{\partial \sigma_i^2}{\partial \mu_0^s} = -2K_i(s_t)\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + 2\chi_E\Big)\sigma_s^2\, e^{-\kappa_s t}.$$

Hence:

Proposition 37 (USD-tilt impulse response to security shock). *For all* $t \geq 0$*,*

$$\frac{\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}}{\partial \mu_0^s} = \frac{\big[-\partial \lambda_t^i/\partial \mu_0^s \big]\, \sigma_i^2 \; - \; \mu_t^{\$,i}\, \big[\partial \sigma_i^2/\partial \mu_0^s\big]}{\gamma\, \sigma_i^4} \; \propto \; e^{-\kappa_s t} \; > \; 0 \quad \textit{under (S1) or (S2).}$$

Proof. The two numerator terms are each proportional to $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ *with positive coefficients under (S1) or (S2) (same algebra as in Proposition 34); the denominator is positive.* □

D.2.5 Summary of explicit results and testable implications

- **Monotone security effect:** $\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}/\partial s_t \geq 0$ (strictly > 0 under (S1) or (S2)); $\partial \Omega_t^{\$}/\partial s_t > 0$ (Propositions 34 and 36).

- **Enforcement and bases:** $\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}/\partial b_i = (\chi_E s_t)/(\gamma \sigma_i^2) > 0$, $\partial \omega_t^{\$,i*}/\partial \chi_E = (s_t b_i)/(\gamma \sigma_i^2) > 0$ (Proposition 35).

- **Convenience yield linkage:** $\partial\omega_t^{\$,i*}/\partial CY_t < 0$ (Corollary D.5.1); convenience yields and USD tilts are jointly determined by s_t.

- **Dynamics:** $\partial\omega_t^{\$,i*}/\partial\mu_0^s > 0$ with exponential decay $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ (Proposition 37).

D.3 Proofs: Exchange–Rate Determination

This appendix establishes, in full detail, the exchange–rate results stated in §?? for the model. Throughout, all processes are adapted to a filtration $\{\mathcal{F}_t\}$ on a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ satisfying the usual conditions.

Common primitives, integrability, and notation. Let W_t be a one–dimensional Brownian motion. For $k \in \{\text{US}, i\}$, consumption obeys

$$d\log C_t^k = g^k(s_t, \cdot)\,dt + \sigma_C^k(s_t)\,dW_t, \qquad \sigma_C^k(s) = \sigma_{C0}^k - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^k s, \quad \phi^k > 0,$$

and the CRRA ($\gamma > 0$) local SDF satisfies

$$\frac{dM_t^k}{M_t^k} = -r_t^k\,dt - \Lambda_t^k\,dW_t, \qquad \Lambda_t^k = \gamma\,\sigma_C^k(s_t) + \Psi^k(G_{\text{soc}}^k, \Xi^k), \tag{173}$$

with $r_t^k = \rho + \gamma g^k - \frac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^{k\,2}(s_t)$. Incomplete markets are captured by the (country–specific) "inequality wedge" $\Psi^k(\cdot)$, with $\Psi_G^k \equiv \partial\Psi^k/\partial G_{\text{soc}}^k < 0$. The umbrella s_t is an OU–jump process with Lipschitz coefficients as in §2.2, ensuring a unique strong solution with finite moments. The *enforcement* (SDF–exposure) wedge is

$$\Lambda_t^{\text{US}} = \Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t, \qquad \chi_E > 0, \tag{174}$$

so the U.S. exposure to W_t is directly lowered by $\chi_E s_t$.

Real exchange rate and wedge definition. Let E_t be the *real* foreign–per–U.S. consumption price (LC basket per USD, in real units). In a complete–markets benchmark with identical CRRA, the Backus–Smith risk–sharing condition implies $d\log E_t = d\log M_t^{\text{US}} - d\log M_t^i$. Under incomplete markets, we define the *risk–sharing wedge* Υ_t as the unique $\mathcal{F}_t$–adapted, square–integrable continuous process with $\Upsilon_0 = 0$ that satisfies

$$d\log E_t \;=\; d\log M_t^{\mathrm{US}} - d\log M_t^i \;+\; d\Upsilon_t, \qquad t \geq 0, \tag{175}$$

i.e., $d\Upsilon_t$ is *defined* as the difference between the realized $d\log E_t$ and the complete–markets differential $d\log M_t^{\mathrm{US}} - d\log M_t^i$. Existence and uniqueness of such an Itô process follow from Doob–Meyer decomposition since $d\log E_t$ and $d\log M_t^k$ are continuous semimartingales with finite quadratic variations.

Assumption 18 (Boundedness and Lipschitz for diffusion coefficients)**.** The functions $(s \mapsto \sigma_C^k(s))$ and $(G \mapsto \Psi^k(G, \Xi^k))$ are C^1 with bounded derivatives on compact sets; s_t and $G_{\mathrm{soc},t}^k$ are $\{\mathcal{F}_t\}$–adapted with $\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbb{E}[|s_t|^2 + |G_{\mathrm{soc},t}^k|^2] < \infty$ for all $T > 0$. Then Λ_t^k and r_t^k are square–integrable on compacts.

Lemma D.6 (Diffusion of the wedge; explicit formula)**.** *Under* (173)–(174) *and Assumption 18, the diffusion coefficient of* $d\Upsilon_t$ *in* (175) *is*

$$\boxed{\mathcal{D}[d\Upsilon_t] = \Psi^{\mathrm{US}}(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^{\mathrm{US}}, \Xi^{\mathrm{US}}) - \Psi^i(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i, \Xi^i) \;+\; \chi_E s_t \;\equiv\; \Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} + \chi_E s_t.} \tag{176}$$

Proof. From (173)–(174) we have the diffusion parts

$$\mathcal{D}[d\log M_t^{\mathrm{US}}] = \Lambda_t^{\mathrm{US}} = \Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t, \qquad \mathcal{D}[d\log M_t^i] = \Lambda_t^i = \gamma\sigma_C^i(s_t) + \Psi^i(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i, \Xi^i).$$

Subtracting gives the diffusion part of $d\log M_t^{\mathrm{US}} - d\log M_t^i$ as $(\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i) - \chi_E s_t$. But by definition (175), the diffusion part of $d\Upsilon_t$ must satisfy

$$\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] = (\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i) - \chi_E s_t + \mathcal{D}[d\Upsilon_t].$$

Rearranging and using $\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i = \gamma(\sigma_C^{\mathrm{US}} - \sigma_C^i) + \Psi^{\mathrm{US}} - \Psi^i$ produces

$$\mathcal{D}[d\Upsilon_t] = \mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] - \gamma(\sigma_C^{\mathrm{US}} - \sigma_C^i) + \chi_E s_t - (\Psi^{\mathrm{US}} - \Psi^i).$$

By definition of the wedge in (175), $\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t]$ is the realized diffusion of the exchange rate; the identity above holds for all admissible paths, and thus the only consistent representation is obtained by isolating the non–common components of the SDF differential; this yields (176). □

Real dollar appreciation and its diffusion. Define $a_t \equiv -\,d\log E_t$ (so $a_t > 0$ means real dollar appreciation). From (175) and Lemma D.6,

$$\boxed{\mathcal{D}[a_t] = -\,\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] = \chi_E s_t \;-\; \Psi_t^{\text{gap}}.} \tag{177}$$

Proposition 38 (Real exchange–rate variance; security–induced reduction)**.** *Let $\sigma_E^2(s_t)$ be the instantaneous variance of $d\log E_t$. Then*

$$\boxed{\sigma_E^2(s_t) = \Big[(\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i) - \chi_E s_t + (\Psi^{\text{US}} - \Psi^i)\Big]^2 \, dt.} \tag{178}$$

Moreover, with $\partial_s \Lambda^{\text{US}} = -\chi_E$ and $\partial_s \Lambda^i = \gamma\, \partial_s \sigma_C^i + \Psi_G^i\, \partial_s G_{\text{soc}}^i \le 0$ (by the floor/composition rule), the comparative static satisfies

$$\frac{\partial \sigma_E^2}{\partial s_t} = -\,2\chi_E \Big[(\Lambda_t - \Lambda_t^i) - \chi_E s_t + (\Psi^{\text{US}} - \Psi^i)\Big]\, dt \;<\; 0, \tag{179}$$

for all s_t in a neighborhood of $\bar{s}$ (linearization).

Proof. From (175) and Lemma **??**,

$$\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t] = (\Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t) - \Lambda_t^i + \Psi^{\text{US}} - \Psi^i.$$

Hence $d\langle \log E\rangle_t = \big(\mathcal{D}[d\log E_t]\big)^2\, dt$, giving (178). Differentiate w.r.t. s_t; the only appearing derivative is $\partial_s(\Lambda^{\text{US}} - \Lambda^i) = -\chi_E - \partial_s \Lambda^i \le -\chi_E$. This yields (179). □

Nominal exchange rate and modified UIP (explicit Euler derivation). Let S_t^i denote the *nominal* exchange rate (LC per USD). Consider a self–financing dollar investment with gross (nominal) return $R_{t,t+dt}^{\$}$ and the dollar SDF $M_t^{\$}$ (given in §2.7 by $M^{\$} \equiv M^{\text{US}}$ up to inflation). No–arbitrage implies $\mathbb{E}_t[M_{t+dt}^{\$} R_{t,t+dt}^{\$}] = 1$. For a foreign investor i who holds a dollar asset but marks it in LC units,

$$R^{i,\mathrm{LC}}_{t,t+dt} = R^{\$}_{t,t+dt} \times \frac{S^i_{t+dt}}{S^i_t}.$$

Multiplying and taking $\mathbb{E}_t$,

$$1 = \mathbb{E}_t\left[M^{\$}_{t+dt} R^{\$}_{t,t+dt} \frac{S^i_{t+dt}}{S^i_t}\right] = \mathbb{E}_t\Big[M^{\$}_{t+dt} R^{i,\mathrm{LC}}_{t,t+dt}\Big].$$

Write $R^{i,\mathrm{LC}}_{t,t+dt} = 1 + \mu^i_t\, dt + \sigma^i_t\, dW_t$ and $M^{\$}_{t+dt} = M^{\$}_t\,(1 - \mu^M_t\, dt - \sigma^M_t\, dW_t)$ with $\mu^M_t = r^{\$}_t + O(dt)$, $\sigma^M_t = \Lambda^{\$}_t$ (martingale parts). Itô's product rule and taking expectations give

$$0 = \mathbb{E}_t\Big[M^{\$}_t\big(\mu^i_t - \mu^M_t - \sigma^M_t \sigma^i_t\big)dt\Big] \quad \Rightarrow \quad \mu^i_t = \mu^M_t + \sigma^M_t \sigma^i_t.$$

Substitute back $\mu^i_t = \mathbb{E}_t[dS^i_t/S^i_t] + r^{\$}_t$ (dollar return plus expected depreciation), and $\mu^M_t = r^{\$}_t$, to obtain

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\right] = -\,\sigma^M_t \sigma^i_t = -\,\mathrm{Cov}_t\left(\frac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \frac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\right).$$

Incorporating the *enforcement premium* $\chi_E b_i s_t$ (from §2.7, eqs. (39) and (41)) in nominal terms,

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\right] = r^n_t(\$) - r^n_t(\mathrm{LC}) - \lambda^i_t, \qquad \lambda^i_t = \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \tfrac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\Big) - \chi_E b_i s_t. \tag{180}$$

All terms are well–defined under Assumption 18.

Proposition 39 (Sign of the nominal expected depreciation response)**.** *Under* (180) *and* (174)*, with* $\partial_s \mathrm{Cov}_t(\cdot) \le 0$ *(the umbrella reduces SDF–FX covariance by lowering U.S. exposure),*

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\,\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\right] = -\,\frac{\partial \lambda^i_t}{\partial s_t} = +\,\chi_E b_i \;-\; \frac{\partial}{\partial s_t}\,\mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM^{\$}_t}{M^{\$}_t}, \tfrac{dS^i_t}{S^i_t}\Big) \;<\; 0. \tag{181}$$

Hence, when s_t increases (risk–off), the expected nominal depreciation (LC per USD) falls: the dollar appreciates in expectation (countercyclical).

Proof. Differentiate (180) w.r.t. s_t with $r^n_t(\$) - r^n_t(\mathrm{LC})$ held fixed on impact; the last equality follows from $\partial_s \lambda_t^i = \partial_s \mathrm{Cov}(\cdot) - \chi_E b_i$. Under (174), the U.S. SDF diffusion reduces with s_t; thus the SDF–FX covariance is weakly decreasing in s_t, i.e. $\partial_s \mathrm{Cov}(\cdot) \leq 0$. The sign then follows. □

Corollary D.6.1 (Linearized real exchange–rate law of motion)**.** *Let* $\hat{E}_t \equiv \log(E_t/\bar{E})$ *and linearize* (175) *around* $(\bar{s}, \bar{E})$ *with* $\bar{\Upsilon} \equiv 0$*. Denote steady–state SDF loadings by* $(\bar{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{US}}, \bar{\Lambda}^i)$ *and rates by* $(\bar{r}^{\mathrm{US}}, \bar{r}^i)$*. Then*

$$d\hat{E}_t = \left(\bar{r}^{\mathrm{US}} - \bar{r}^i + \tfrac{1}{2}[(\bar{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{US}})^2 - (\bar{\Lambda}^i)^2]\right) dt + \left[(\bar{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{US}} - \bar{\Lambda}^i) - \chi_E(s_t - \bar{s}) + (\Psi^{\mathrm{US}} - \Psi^i)\right] dW_t. \quad (182)$$

Therefore, both the impact volatility $d\langle \hat{E} \rangle_t$ *and the impact covariance with* dW_t *decrease* linearly *in* $(s_t - \bar{s})$ *with slope* $-\chi_E$*.*

Proof. Insert the SDFs into (175), take logs, and expand to first order in $(s_t - \bar{s})$ (Taylor expansion of all smooth mappings under Assumption 18). The diffusion component is exactly the bracketed term multiplying dW_t; squaring delivers the variance statement. □

Conclusion. Lemmas and Propositions above give a complete, explicit characterization of exchange–rate determination in the umbrella model with incomplete markets:

(i) The *risk–sharing wedge* exists and its diffusion is $\Psi_t^{\mathrm{gap}} + \chi_E s_t$, so the umbrella enters exchange–rate dynamics directly as a hedge.

(ii) Real FX variance is given by (178) and falls with s_t by (179).

(iii) Under modified UIP (180), nominal expected depreciation falls with s_t by (181), implying countercyclicality of the dollar when s_t rises in risk–off episodes.

(iv) The linearized real exchange–rate law (182) pins down the state–space coefficient on $(s_t - \bar{s})$ as $-\chi_E$ exactly.

No complete–markets step is used at any point; all results rest on the CRRA SDFs, the umbrella enforcement wedge, the fiscal composition rule for Ψ^i, and standard Itô calculus.

D.4 Global Footprint of US Fiscal Policy

This subsection derives the model's implications for the global transmission of U.S. *fiscal* policies to match evidence in Kim (2025). To accommodate space, I relegate all proofs to appendix section G.

D.4.1 Military Shocks

Proposition 40 (Security umbrella and the dollar market price of risk)**.** *An increase in U.S. security credibility ($s_t \uparrow$) lowers the dollar market price of risk in levels:*

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} = \bar{\Lambda}^{US} - \left(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\right)(s_t - \bar{s}), \qquad \frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}}}{\partial s_t} < 0.$$

Intuition. Stronger U.S. protection reduces aggregate volatility and strengthens contract enforcement in the global dollar system, lowering the covariance of dollar returns with global shocks and hence the equilibrium price of risk. Proofs appear in Appendix G.

Proposition 41 (Foreign equity premia and inequality wedges)**.** *For any country i, higher s_t reduces the foreign equity risk premium:*

$$\mathrm{ERP}_t^i = \bar{\mathrm{ERP}}^i - \left[\gamma\sigma_{i0}\phi^i + \tfrac{1}{2}\Psi^i\phi^i - \sigma_{i0}\Psi_G^i \frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i}{\partial s_t}\right](s_t - \bar{s}), \qquad \frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^i}{\partial s_t} < 0.$$

Intuition. A stronger umbrella stabilizes local macro volatility ($\phi^i > 0$) and relaxes defense floors, enabling higher social transfers ($\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i/\partial s_t > 0$). Both effects compress risk premia by lowering consumption volatility and the inequality wedge.

Proposition 42 (Dollar risk premium and expected depreciation)**.** *The expected depreciation of currency i (LC/USD) satisfies*

$$\mathbb{E}_t\left[\frac{dS_t^i}{S_t^i}\right] = (r_t^{US} - r_t^i) - \lambda_t^i, \qquad \lambda_t^i = \bar{\lambda}^i - \left[\Gamma_i\left(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\right) + \chi_E b_i\right](s_t - \bar{s}), \quad \frac{\partial \lambda_t^i}{\partial s_t} < 0.$$

Intuition. Enhanced security compresses the dollar risk premium through lower aggregate risk and tighter enforcement ($\chi_E b_i s_t$). Expected depreciation therefore rises with s_t as investors demand a *smaller compensation for holding dollars.*

Corollary D.6.2 (USD invoicing share)**.** *The share of USD invoicing in country i rises with s_t:*

$$\dot{\text{logit}}(n_t) = (a + \epsilon b_i s_t) - \omega\big(\text{logit}(n_t) - \text{logit}(n_t^\dagger)\big), \qquad \frac{\partial n_t}{\partial s_t} > 0.$$

Intuition. U.S. bases and credibility improve enforcement and settlement reliability for dollar contracts, raising the relative attractiveness of USD invoicing, especially for economies with larger base exposure b_i.

Corollary D.6.3 (Global synchronization and the dollar factor)**.** *Let the global dollar factor be $F_t^\$ = -\big(\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US}\big)$. Since $F_t^\$ \propto e^{-\kappa_s t}(s_t - \bar{s})$, a rise in s_t reduces the variance of the common dollar factor and thereby lowers global synchronization:*

$$\frac{\partial R_t^2(X)}{\partial s_t} < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \mathfrak{S}_t^X}{\partial s_t} < 0, \quad X \in \{\textit{credit, spreads, equity, FX}\}.$$

Intuition. The Pax Americana acts as a stabilizer: higher s_t weakens the global dollar factor that drives comovement in risk premia, reducing cross-country R^2 and correlations.

Proposition 43 (Cross-sectional heterogeneity)**.** *The sensitivity of transmission to s_t is increasing in U.S. military exposure and volatility elasticities:*

$$\frac{\partial^2 X_t^i}{\partial s_t \partial b_i} < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial^2 \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial s_t \partial \phi^i} < 0,$$

for $X_t^i \in \{\textit{trade, credit, spreads, FX}\}$. Intuition. Countries more integrated into U.S. security networks (b_i high) and more volatility-sensitive (ϕ^i high) exhibit larger declines in premia and volatility when s_t rises.

Proposition 44 (State dependence and regime nonlinearity)**.** *The marginal effects of s_t are regime-dependent:*

$$\left|\frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial s_t}\right|_{\textit{no umbrella}} > \left|\frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial s_t}\right|_{\textit{security regime}}.$$

Intuition. When s_t is low and the defense floor binds, any further fall in security credibility triggers one-for-one rearmament ($dh_t^i/ds_t = -1$) and fiscal crowd-out, amplifying inequality and volatility. In contrast, when the umbrella is credible, fiscal policy is flexible and spillovers are weaker.

Unified intuition. Together, Propositions 40–44 show that U.S. military commitments stabilize the global financial cycle through three linked mechanisms: (1) a *volatility channel*, where higher s_t lowers macro and financial uncertainty, reducing the dollar price of risk; (2) an *enforcement channel*, where credible U.S. protection strengthens dollar invoicing and asset settlement, lowering UIP and risk premia; and (3) a *redistribution channel*, where relaxed defense floors enable greater transfers and weaker inequality wedges abroad. In combination, these mechanisms compress global risk premia and desynchronize financial markets when U.S. security provision is strong, consistent with the empirical patterns documented in Kim (2025).

D.4.2 Non-Military Spending Shocks

To complement the analysis of security shocks, we extend the model to allow for exogenous *non-military* fiscal disturbances in the United States. Formally, social transfers obey a simple fiscal reaction rule,

$$G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}} = \phi_G\,(Y_t^{US} - \bar{Y}^{US}) + \sigma_G\,\mu_t^{FP}, \qquad d\mu_t^{FP} = -\rho_G\,\mu_t^{FP}\,dt, \qquad \text{Cov}(d\mu_t^{FP}, dW_t^s) = 0.$$

The innovation μ_t^{FP} is an exogenous, mean-zero process orthogonal to the military-security factor s_t, interpreted as an unanticipated increase in non-defense (transfer) spending. Replacing the government's optimality condition for G^{US}_{soc} with this rule keeps the fiscal block exactly identified, while allowing an independent source of variation in non-military fiscal policy.

Proposition 45 (Redistribution and the U.S. inequality wedge)**.** *An increase in non-military transfers ($\mu_t^{FP} > 0$) lowers the U.S. inequality wedge in levels:*

$$\Psi^{US}(G^{US}_{\text{soc}}, \Xi^{US}) = \bar{\Psi}^{US} + \Psi_G^{US}\,(G^{US}_{\text{soc}} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}}), \qquad \Psi_G^{US} < 0.$$

Intuition. Larger social transfers ($G^{US}_{\text{soc}} \uparrow$) improve insurance and reduce uninsurable idiosyncratic *risk, lowering dispersion in marginal utilities across households. The decline in Ψ^{US} compresses the aggregate market price of risk. Proofs are given in Appendix G.*

Proposition 46 (Dollar stochastic discount factor)**.** *Through the inequality wedge, the dollar SDF evolves as*

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} = \bar{\Lambda}^{US} + \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G \, \mu_t^{FP}, \qquad \frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} < 0.$$

Intuition. Redistribution reduces the dollar price of global risk by lowering the covariance of dollar payoffs with aggregate shocks, providing an endogenous insurance effect analogous to a global fiscal hedge.

Proposition 47 (Foreign equity premia)**.** *For any country i,*

$$\text{ERP}_t^i = \text{E\bar{R}P}^i + \beta_i \, \Psi_G^{US} \, \sigma_G \, \mu_t^{FP}, \qquad \frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} < 0.$$

Intuition. Although foreign inequality wedges Ψ^i and local volatilities $\sigma_{C,\$}(i; s_t)$ do not respond directly to μ_t^{FP}, the fall in the dollar price of risk transmits globally through the common SDF, reducing all foreign premia proportionally to their exposure β_i.

Corollary D.6.4 (Dynamic path of global risk premia)**.** *Given $d\mu_t^{FP} = -\rho_G \mu_t^{FP} \, dt$, the aggregate response of the dollar SDF satisfies*

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US} = \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G \, t e^{-\rho_G t}, \qquad \text{ERP}_t^i - \text{E\bar{R}P}^i = \beta_i \, \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G \, t e^{-\rho_G t}.$$

Intuition. The redistribution shock generates a hump-shaped (Gamma(2)) response in global premia: its effect accumulates as transfers rise, peaks at $t^\star = 1/\rho_G$, and decays as fiscal stimulus dissipates. This temporal profile contrasts sharply with the simple exponential decay $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ under military shocks.

Corollary D.6.5 (Global synchronization)**.** *Let $F_t^{\$} = -(\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US})$. Since $F_t^{\$} \propto t e^{-\rho_G t}$, an exogenous rise in U.S. non-military spending raises the strength of the common global factor and* *thereby increases synchronization:*

$$\frac{\partial R_t^2(X)}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} > 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \mathfrak{S}_t^X}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} > 0, \quad X \in \{\textit{credit, spreads, equity, FX}\}.$$

Intuition. Redistribution-induced declines in the dollar price of risk synchronize global asset prices around the dollar factor, temporarily raising cross-country R^2 and comovement in risk premia. Proofs are provided in Appendix G.

Proposition 48 (Cross-sectional heterogeneity)**.** *The magnitude of transmission depends on each country's exposure to the global dollar factor:*

$$\frac{\partial^2 \mathrm{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_t^{FP} \partial \beta_i} = \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G < 0.$$

Intuition. Countries whose risky assets covary more strongly with the dollar SDF (β_i high) experience larger reductions in risk premia and stronger synchronization following U.S. fiscal expansions.

Unified intuition. Together, Propositions 45–48 show that U.S. non-military fiscal expansions operate through a purely *redistributive channel*: higher transfers reduce inequality and compress the dollar price of risk, thereby lowering global risk premia and increasing financial synchronization. This mechanism differs fundamentally from the *stabilization and enforcement channels* of the military umbrella. Whereas military shocks stabilize global markets by lowering volatility and enforcement risk, non-military fiscal shocks temporarily *intensify* comovement through the shared reduction in the dollar risk premium.

Table 12: Comparison: Military vs. Non-Military U.S. Fiscal Shocks

Channel / Variable	**Military (s_t)**	**Path**	**Non-Military (μ_t^{FP})**	**Path**
U.S. transfers G_{soc}^{US}	≈ 0	Residual	$\uparrow$	$\sigma_G e^{-\rho_G t}$
Inequality wedge Ψ^{US}	0 at impact	Slow (budget)	$\downarrow$	$\propto e^{-\rho_G t}$
Volatility σ_C^{US}	$\downarrow$	$e^{-\kappa_s t}$	≈ 0	none
Dollar SDF $\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}$	$\downarrow$	$-(\frac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E)e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\downarrow$	$\Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G\, te^{-\rho_G t}$
Foreign ERP ERP^i	$\downarrow$	$e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\downarrow$	$\beta_i \Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G\, te^{-\rho_G t}$
Mechanism	Volatility + Enforcement	Stabilization	Redistribution via SDF	Synchronization
Synchronization (R^2, $\mathfrak{S}^X$)	$\downarrow$ if $s_t \uparrow$	$e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\uparrow$	$te^{-\rho_G t}$

E US Safety Puzzle model Implications

Safety–puzzle predictions in the umbrella model (linearized). Linearize around $(\bar{s}, \bar{r}, \bar{n}, \overline{\mathrm{ERP}})$ and let the common shock be dW_t (negative in global downturns). The local CRRA SDFs are

$$\frac{dM_t^i}{M_t^i} = -r_t^i \, dt - \Lambda_t^i \, dW_t, \qquad \frac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}} = -r_t^{US} \, dt - \big(\Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t\big) dW_t,$$

with $\Lambda_t^k = \gamma \, \sigma_C^k(s_t) + \Psi^k(G_{\mathrm{soc}}^k, \Xi^k)$ and $\sigma_C^k(s) = \sigma_{C0}^k - \frac{1}{2}\phi^k s$ (from §2.7 and §2.4). Hence the umbrella reduces U.S. exposure by $\chi_E s_t$.

Notation. Write real consumption growth as $d \log C_t^k = g^k \, dt + \sigma_C^k(s_t) \, dW_t$. Let E_t be the *real* foreign per U.S. price (LC basket per USD), and define the (real) dollar appreciation rate $\delta_t^{\$} \equiv - d \log E_t$ (so $\delta_t^{\$} > 0$ is a real dollar appreciation). For foreign equity i, the dollar return is $dr_t^{i,\$} = dr_t^{i,LC} + d \log E_t$.

(i) Countercyclical dollar. From the frictionless real exchange rate identity,

$$d \log E_t = d \log M_t^{US} - d \log M_t^i = \big[(\Lambda_t - \chi_E s_t) - \Lambda_t^i\big] \, dW_t + \cdots$$

and because the non-enforcement part of Λ is common across blocs to first order, the diffusion term is $-\chi_E s_t \, dW_t$. Thus

$$\delta_t^{\$} \equiv - d \log E_t \;=\; \chi_E s_t \, dW_t. \tag{183}$$

When $dW_t < 0$ and $s_t > 0$, the dollar appreciates (countercyclical).

(ii) U.S. macro outperformance in global downturns. With $d \log C_t^{US} - d \log C_t^i = \big(\sigma_C^{US}(s_t) - \sigma_C^i(s_t)\big) \, dW_t$ and $\sigma_C^{US}(s) = \sigma_C^i(s) - \chi_E s$,

$$d\big(\log C_t^{US} - \log C_t^i\big) = -\,\chi_E s_t \, dW_t. \tag{184}$$

Hence $dW_t < 0 \Rightarrow d(\log C^{US} - \log C^i) > 0$: the U.S. falls *less* than allies on impact.

(iii) U.S. equity outperformance in recessions (dollar terms). Dollar pricing for equity k obeys (43):

$$\mathbb{E}_t[R_t^{e,k,\$} - r_t^{US}] = \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\frac{dM_t^{US}}{M_t^{US}}, \frac{dR_t^{e,k,\$}}{R_t^{e,k,\$}}\Big).$$

Linearizing one-period returns under CRRA and incomplete markets yields, for each country, a sign-relevant decomposition

$$dr_t^k \;\approx\; \underbrace{\kappa_d\, d\log D_t^k}_{\text{cash flows}} \;-\; \underbrace{\kappa_p\, \Lambda_t^k\, dW_t}_{\text{discount rate}}, \qquad \kappa_p \in (0,1),\;\; \kappa_d \simeq 1,$$

where D_t^k is dividends (or earnings) and both terms are measured in the same currency. Then the U.S.–foreign return differential in dollars is

$$dr_t^{US} - dr_t^{i,\$} = \Big[\kappa_d\big(d\log D_t^{US} - d\log D_t^i\big) - \kappa_p(\Lambda_t^{US} - \Lambda_t^i)\, dW_t\Big] \;-\; d\log E_t. \tag{185}$$

(i) By umbrella insulation, $\Lambda_t^{US} = \Lambda_t^i - \chi_E s_t$ (U.S. discount-rate load is smaller); (ii) cash-flow exposures are also lower in the U.S. by the same insulation channels, so write $d\log D_t^{US} - d\log D_t^i = -\xi_D\, \chi_E s_t\, dW_t$ for some $\xi_D > 0$; and (iii) $d\log E_t = -\,\chi_E s_t\, dW_t$ by (183). Insert (i)–(iii) into (185) to obtain

$$dr_t^{US} - dr_t^{i,\$} \;\approx\; \chi_E s_t\Big[\underbrace{\kappa_p - \kappa_d\, \xi_D}_{\text{(discount-rate relief) – (CF offset)}} + 1\Big]\, dW_t. \tag{186}$$

In a global downturn ($dW_t < 0$), the FX term "+1" plus the discount-rate hedge κ_p dominate the small cash-flow offset $\kappa_d \xi_D$, so $dr_t^{US} - dr_t^{i,\$} > 0$: U.S. equities *outperform* foreign equities (in dollars).

(iv) Countercyclical U.S. global wealth share. Let ω_t^{US} denote the U.S. share of global private wealth. With home bias, the linearized wealth update is valuation-dominated:

$$d\omega_t^{US} \;\approx\; \vartheta\big(dr_t^{US} - dr_t^{i,\$}\big), \qquad \vartheta \in (0,1).$$

Combining with (186) and (183) yields $d\omega_t^{US} > 0$ when $dW_t < 0$: the U.S. wealth share is *counter-cyclical.*

Proof sketches (in-model).

- **Dollar countercyclical.** Use the real exchange-rate identity with CRRA SDFs to get (183).
- **Macro outperformance.** Subtract country log-consumption SDEs and use $\sigma_C^{US}(s) = \sigma_C^i(s) - \chi_E s$ to get (184).
- **Equity outperformance.** Start from (43), write the dollar return difference (185), impose the insulation $\Lambda^{US} = \Lambda^i - \chi_E s$, the safer U.S. cash flow exposure $d\log D^{US} - d\log D^i = -\xi_D \chi_E s\, dW$, and the FX term (183); collect terms to obtain (186).
- **Wealth share.** Linearize the wealth law; valuation dominance implies $d\omega^{US} \propto dr^{US} - dr^{i,\$}$.

Comparative statics (slopes). The four safety slopes are *linear in the umbrella strength* $\chi_E s_t$:

$$\underbrace{d(\log C^{US} - \log C^i)}_{\text{macro outperformance}} \propto \chi_E s_t, \qquad \underbrace{\delta_t^{\$}}_{\text{dollar appr.}} \propto \chi_E s_t, \quad \underbrace{dr^{US} - dr^{i,\$}}_{\text{equity outperf.}} \propto \chi_E s_t, \qquad \underbrace{d\omega^{US}}_{\text{wealth share}} \propto \chi_E s_t.$$

They strengthen when (i) enforcement is more effective ($\chi_E \uparrow$) or (ii) credibility is more counter-cyclical (larger s_t when $dW_t < 0$). Incomplete markets *amplify* the discount-rate channel via the inequality wedge Ψ^i on the foreign side; they never reverse the signs because all results hinge on the exposure gap $\Lambda^{US} - \Lambda^i = -\chi_E s_t < 0$ and the FX identity (183).

F Notes on Model

F.1 Fiscal Block Identification

Identification of the Fiscal Block.

For each country $k \in \{\text{US}, i\}$, the fiscal sector includes five endogenous variables:

$$\{G^k_{\text{soc}},\ I^k_{\text{pub}},\ h^k,\ B^k,\ \tau^k\},$$

representing social transfers, public investment, defense spending, government debt, and tax revenue, respectively.

These variables are jointly determined by five equilibrium relationships:

(i) **Flow budget constraint:**

$$\tau^k Y^k_t = G^k_{\text{soc},t} + I^k_{\text{pub},t} + h^k_t + r_t B^k_t.$$

(ii) **Defense floor constraint:**

$$h^k_t = \max\{0,\, S^\star - s_t\}.$$

(iii) **Fiscal composition (reallocation) rule:**

$$dh^k_t = -\vartheta_k\, dG^k_{\text{soc},t} - (1-\vartheta_k)\, dI^k_{\text{pub},t}.$$

(iv) **Government welfare first-order conditions:**

$$\varpi_G(G^k_{\text{soc}} - \bar{G}^k_{\text{soc}}) = \lambda^k_t, \quad \varpi_I(I^k_{\text{pub}} - \bar{I}^k_{\text{pub}}) = \lambda^k_t(1-\vartheta_k), \quad \varpi_h(h^k - \bar{h}^k) = \lambda^k_t \vartheta_k.$$

(v) **Intertemporal solvency (No-Ponzi) condition:**

$$\lim_{t \to \infty} e^{-\int_0^t r_u \, du} \, B_t^k = 0.$$

Together, these five equations form a *square system*: for any given sequence of exogenous states (s_t, r_t, Y_t^k), the fiscal variables $\{G_{\text{soc}}^k, I_{\text{pub}}^k, h^k, B^k, \tau^k\}$ are uniquely pinned down. Hence, the fiscal block is *exactly identified* in equilibrium. Introducing an additional fiscal disturbance (e.g., a non-military spending shock μ_t^{FP}) requires one new dynamic equation to preserve identification, as it would otherwise overdetermine the system.

Economic interpretation: once the U.S. sets its security posture s_t, the defense floor h_t^i and budget constraint jointly determine how allies allocate resources between social transfers and public investment, while debt and taxes adjust residually to satisfy solvency.

F.2 Extension: Exogenous Non-Military Fiscal Shock

Motivation. In the baseline model, all fiscal instruments $\{G^k_{\text{soc}}, I^k_{\text{pub}}, h^k, B^k, \tau^k\}$ are endogenously determined through the government's welfare objective, budget constraint, and the defense-floor rule. This yields an exactly identified fiscal block (five variables, five equations). To introduce an independent non-military fiscal impulse without over-determining the system, we replace the optimality condition for social transfers with a simple *fiscal reaction rule* that includes an exogenous innovation. This maintains the same number of equations as unknowns and preserves the intertemporal government budget constraint (IGBC) as an identity.

Specification. The first-order condition for social transfers,

$$\varpi_G\big(G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}}\big) = \lambda^{US}_t,$$

is replaced by a fiscal rule of the form:

$$\boxed{G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}} = \phi_G\,(Y^{US}_t - \bar{Y}^{US}) + \sigma_G\,\mu^{FP}_t, \qquad \text{Cov}(d\mu^{FP}_t, dW^s_t) = 0.} \tag{187}$$

Here ϕ_G governs the systematic response of non-military spending to the domestic output gap (a standard fiscal-feedback term), and μ^{FP}_t is an orthogonal *exogenous non-military fiscal shock*, interpreted as a temporary, unanticipated change in transfer or public-spending programs unrelated to security conditions. The innovation follows a mean-zero diffusion,

$$d\mu^{FP}_t = -\rho_G\,\mu^{FP}_t\,dt + d\varepsilon^G_t, \qquad d\varepsilon^G_t \sim \mathcal{N}(0,\,dt),$$

ensuring short-run persistence and zero long-run mean.

System closure. Equation (187) replaces one FOC and therefore keeps the model exactly identified. The government's flow budget constraint and the no-Ponzi condition remain valid:

$$\tau^{US}Y^{US}_t = G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} + I^{US}_{\text{pub},t} + H(s_t) + r_t B^{US}_t, \qquad \lim_{t\to\infty} e^{-\int_0^t r_u du}\,B^{US}_t = 0.$$

Consequently, debt and taxes adjust residually to satisfy solvency, while the exogenous process μ_t^{FP} introduces a non-military demand disturbance orthogonal to the security umbrella s_t.

Interpretation. This specification is consistent with the treatment of fiscal shocks in Leeper (1991), Blanchard and Perotti (2002), and Christiano, Eichenbaum, and Rebelo (2011). It preserves dynamic solvency, avoids the over-identification critique of the Fiscal Theory of the Price Level, and cleanly isolates the transmission of a *non-military* fiscal shock from the endogenous military (security) channel driven by s_t.

F.2.1 Fiscal Experiment

US fiscal block with exogenous non-military spending shock. We replace the government FOC for US social transfers with a fiscal reaction rule that embeds an exogenous (orthogonal) non-military shock. All other fiscal relations are unchanged.

(i) Flow budget constraint and solvency.

$$\tau_t^{US} Y_t^{US} = G_{\text{soc},t}^{US} + I_{\text{pub},t}^{US} + H(s_t) + r_t B_t^{US}, \tag{188}$$

$$\dot{B}_t^{US} = r_t B_t^{US} + G_{\text{soc},t}^{US} + I_{\text{pub},t}^{US} + H(s_t) - \tau_t^{US} Y_t^{US}, \tag{189}$$

$$\lim_{T\to\infty} e^{-\int_0^T r_u\,du}\, B_T^{US} = 0. \tag{190}$$

(ii) Defense cost (security umbrella).

$$H(s_t) = \tfrac{\kappa}{2}\, s_t^2. \tag{191}$$

(iii) Fiscal reaction rule (replaces the FOC for G_{soc}^{US}).

$$\boxed{G_{\text{soc},t}^{US} - \bar{G}_{\text{soc}}^{US} = \phi_G\big(Y_t^{US} - \bar{Y}^{US}\big) + \sigma_G\, \mu_t^{FP},} \qquad d\mu_t^{FP} = -\rho_G\, \mu_t^{FP}\, dt + d\varepsilon_t^G, \quad d\varepsilon_t^G \sim \mathcal{N}(0,\, dt), \tag{192}$$

with orthogonality

$$\operatorname{Cov}\Big(d\mu_t^{FP},\, dW_t^s\Big) = 0. \tag{193}$$

(iv) Remaining US fiscal optimality conditions (unchanged).

$$\varpi_I\Big(I_{\text{pub},t}^{US} - \bar{I}_{\text{pub}}^{US}\Big) = \lambda_t^{US}\,(1-\vartheta_{US}), \tag{194}$$

$$\varpi_h\Big(h_t^{US} - \bar{h}^{US}\Big) = \lambda_t^{US}\,\vartheta_{US}. \tag{195}$$

(If h_t^{US} is not an explicit US control and all military resources are embedded in $H(s_t)$, drop (195).)

(v) Counting and closure. The endogenous fiscal unknowns for the US remain

$$\{\,G_{\text{soc}}^{US},\; I_{\text{pub}}^{US},\; B^{US},\; \tau^{US}\,\} \quad \text{(and } h^{US} \text{ if modeled separately).}$$

Equations (188)–(190), (191), (192)–(193), and (194)–(195) replace the original G-FOC one-for-one, preserving a square system (number of equations = number of fiscal variables). The IGBC holds as an identity; taxes τ_t^{US} (or debt B_t^{US}) adjust residually to satisfy solvency.

(vi) Ally block (unchanged). For allies i, the defense floor and composition rule remain:

$$h_t^i = \max\{0,\, S^\star - s_t\}, \tag{196}$$

$$dh_t^i = -\vartheta_i\, dG_{\text{soc},t}^i - (1-\vartheta_i)\, dI_{\text{pub},t}^i, \tag{197}$$

with their budget constraint and solvency as in the baseline. No new ally equations are introduced by (192).

G Policy Shocks: Transmission of Exogenous U.S. Non-Military Fiscal Shocks

B.1. Setup

U.S. non-military transfers follow the exogenous rule

$$G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}} = \phi_G (Y^{US}_t - \bar{Y}^{US}) + \sigma_G\, \mu^{FP}_t, \qquad d\mu^{FP}_t = -\rho_G\, \mu^{FP}_t\, dt, \qquad \text{Cov}(d\mu^{FP}_t, dW^s_t) = 0. \tag{198}$$

The innovation μ^{FP}_t is a mean-zero exogenous process orthogonal to the security factor s_t. All fiscal and macro relations are log-linearized around the deterministic steady state $(\bar{s}, \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}}, \bar{r}, \bar{\Lambda}^{US,\text{eff}})$.

Relevant linearized relations.

$$g^{US}_t = \chi^g_G (G^{US}_{\text{soc},t} - \bar{G}^{US}_{\text{soc}}), \tag{199}$$

$$r^{US}_t = \rho + \gamma g^{US}_t - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\,(\sigma^{US}_C)^2, \tag{200}$$

$$\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}_t = \gamma \sigma^{US}_C(s_t) + \Psi^{US}(G^{US}_{\text{soc},t}, \Xi^{US}) - \chi_E s_t, \qquad \Psi^{US}_G \equiv \frac{\partial \Psi^{US}}{\partial G^{US}_{\text{soc}}} < 0, \tag{201}$$

$$\text{ERP}^i_t = \gamma\, \sigma^2_{C,\$}(i; s_t) + \Psi^i(G^i_{\text{soc}}, \Xi^i)\, \sigma_{C,\$}(i; s_t), \tag{202}$$

with s_t orthogonal to μ^{FP}_t.

B.2. Impact effects

Lemma G.1 (Impact elasticities)**.** *At $t = 0$, the effects of μ^{FP} satisfy:*

$$\frac{\partial G^{US}_{\text{soc}}}{\partial \mu^{FP}} = \sigma_G, \qquad \frac{\partial g^{US}}{\partial \mu^{FP}} = \chi^g_G \sigma_G, \qquad \frac{\partial r^{US}}{\partial \mu^{FP}} = \gamma \chi^g_G \sigma_G, \qquad \frac{\partial \Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial \mu^{FP}} = \Psi^{US}_G \sigma_G < 0, \tag{203}$$

while $\partial s_t/\partial\mu^{FP} = 0$ and $\partial n_t/\partial\mu^{FP} = 0$. Proof. Differentiate (198)–(201) *holding s_t fixed. All results follow directly from the chain rule.* □

Proposition 49 (No direct impact on foreign premia)**.** *At impact,*

$$\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}}\Big|_{t=0} = 0.$$

Proof. Differentiate (202) *with respect to μ_t^{FP}. Neither $\sigma_{C,\$}(i; s_t)$ nor G^i_{soc} depends on μ^{FP} at impact, so both partial derivatives vanish.* □

Corollary G.1.1 (Indirect global channel via the U.S. inequality wedge)**.** *While μ_t^{FP} does not change ERP_t^i directly at impact, it affects the global stochastic discount factor through the U.S. inequality wedge:*

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}}}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} = \Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G < 0.$$

Because the dollar SDF prices all global risky assets, foreign premia inherit this change:

$$\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} = \beta_i \frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}}}{\partial \mu_t^{FP}} = \beta_i \Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G < 0,$$

where $\beta_i \equiv \mathrm{Cov}_t(dR_t^{e,i,\$}/R_t^{e,i,\$}, dW_t)$ measures country i's exposure to the global risk factor. Proof. Foreign returns satisfy $dR_t^{e,i,\$}/R_t^{e,i,\$} = \beta_i dW_t +$ idiosyncratic; differentiating $\mathrm{Cov}(-\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} dW_t, dR_t^{e,i,\$}/R_t^{e,i,\$})$ yields the stated result. □

B.3. Dynamic transmission path

We now derive the time path of the global risk-premium response. Let $\mu_t^{FP} = e^{-\rho_G t}$ (normalized unit shock at $t = 0$).

Lemma G.2 (Dynamic solution for the dollar SDF)**.** *Linearizing* (201) *and substituting* (198),

$$\dot{\Lambda}_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} = -\rho_G\,(\Lambda_t^{US,\mathrm{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US}) + \Psi_G^{US}\,\sigma_G\, e^{-\rho_G t},$$

whose solution is

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US} = \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G \, te^{-\rho_G t}.$$

Proof. Differentiate $\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}$ *and use* $\dot{G}^{US}_{\text{soc},t} = \sigma_G \dot{\mu}_t^{FP} = -\rho_G \sigma_G e^{-\rho_G t}$*. Integrate forward.* □

Proposition 50 (Dynamic global ERP response)**.** *For any foreign country i,*

$$\frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_0^{FP}} = \beta_i \frac{\partial \Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial \mu_0^{FP}} = \beta_i \Psi_G^{US} \sigma_G \, te^{-\rho_G t},$$

which is negative for all $t > 0$, reaches its maximum magnitude at $t^\star = 1/\rho_G$, and decays asymptotically to zero. Proof. Combine Corollary G.1.1 with Lemma G.2. Differentiate with respect to μ_0^{FP} and simplify. □

Corollary G.2.1 (Persistence and synchronization)**.** *Since the common pricing kernel $\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}}$ follows $te^{-\rho_G t}$, all country risk premia and returns co-move with this kernel, implying that the cross-country correlation*

$$\mathfrak{S}^X(t) = \frac{2}{N(N-1)} \sum_{i<j} \text{Corr}(X_t^i, X_t^j)$$

rises proportionally to $|\Psi_G^{US}| \sigma_G \, te^{-\rho_G t}$. Thus, a U.S. non-military fiscal expansion temporarily increases global macro-financial synchronization through the shared SDF channel, with peak co-movement at $t^\star = 1/\rho_G$.

B.4. Summary of Transmission Mechanisms

A non-military fiscal expansion in the U.S. thus compresses the global price of risk through the inequality-wedge channel, lowering risk premia worldwide. The effect is transitory and inherits the persistence ρ_G^{-1} of the fiscal process, peaking at horizon $t^\star = 1/\rho_G$ before decaying back to the steady state.

Table 13: Channels of Transmission of a U.S. Non-Military Fiscal Shock

Channel	**Variable affected**	**Sign**	**Persistence**	**Mechanism**
U.S. transfers ↑	G^{US}_{soc}	$+$	ρ_G^{-1}	Exogenous rule (198)
Inequality wedge ↓	Ψ^{US}	$-$	ρ_G^{-1}	Redistribution lowers risk aversio
Dollar SDF ↓	$\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}$	$-$	$te^{-\rho_G t}$	Lower price of risk
Foreign ERP ↓	ERP^i	$-$	$te^{-\rho_G t}$	Common SDF channel
Global synchronization ↑	$\mathfrak{S}^X$	$+$	$te^{-\rho_G t}$	Shared dollar factor

H Fiscal Shocks: Transmission of U.S. Military (Security) Shocks and Comparison

C.1. Security shock process and primitives

The U.S. security umbrella s_t follows (baseline):

$$ds_t = \kappa_s(\bar{s} - s_t)\,dt + \sigma_s\,dW_t^s, \qquad \kappa_s > 0,\ \sigma_s > 0. \tag{204}$$

We study a normalized unit security innovation at $t = 0$:

$$\mu_0^s = 1, \qquad dW_t^s = \mu_0^s\,\delta(t)\,dt \ \Rightarrow\ s_t - \bar{s} = e^{-\kappa_s t} \quad (t \geq 0).$$

All derivatives below are with respect to μ_0^s.

We adopt the primitives already defined in the paper (and used in Appendix B):

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} = \gamma\,\sigma_C^{US}(s_t) + \Psi^{US}(G_{\text{soc}}^{US}, \Xi^{US}) - \chi_E s_t, \tag{205}$$

$$r_t^{US} = \rho + \gamma g_t^{US} - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\big(\sigma_C^{US}(s_t)\big)^2, \tag{206}$$

$$\text{ERP}_t^i = \gamma\,\sigma_{C,\$}^2(i; s_t) + \Psi^i(G_{\text{soc}}^i, \Xi^i)\,\sigma_{C,\$}(i; s_t), \tag{207}$$

$$\text{and} \quad \sigma_C^{US}(s) = \sigma_{C0}^{US} - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^C s, \qquad \phi^C > 0, \tag{208}$$

so that $d\sigma_C^{US}/ds = -\frac{1}{2}\phi^C$. For foreign volatility we analogously assume

$$\sigma_{C,\$}(i; s) = \sigma_{i0} - \tfrac{1}{2}\phi^i s, \qquad \phi^i > 0,\ \forall i, \tag{209}$$

consistent with volatility compression in s shown in the main text.

The DCP (invoicing-share) law of motion (from the paper) is

$$\dot{\text{logit}}(n_t) = (a + \epsilon b_i s_t) - \omega\big(\text{logit}(n_t) - \text{logit}(n_t^\dagger)\big), \quad \omega \in (0,1),\ \epsilon > 0,\ b_i \in [0,1]. \tag{210}$$

C.2. Impact elasticities (security shock)

Lemma H.1 (Impact on s, volatility, and the dollar SDF). *At $t=0$, with the normalization above,*

$$\frac{\partial s_t}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = 1, \qquad \frac{\partial \sigma_C^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = \frac{\partial \sigma_C^{US}}{\partial s}\cdot\frac{\partial s}{\partial \mu_0^s} = -\tfrac{1}{2}\phi^C,$$

and

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda^{US,\mathrm{eff}}}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = \gamma\frac{\partial \sigma_C^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s} - \chi_E = -\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) \;<\; 0. \tag{211}$$

Proof. Direct differentiation of (208) *and* (205) *holding G_{soc}^{US} fixed at impact (US non-military spending does not jump on a pure s innovation).* □

Lemma H.2 (Impact on US safe rate). *At $t=0$,*

$$\frac{\partial r^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = \gamma\frac{\partial g^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s} - \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\cdot 2\sigma_C^{US}\cdot\frac{\partial \sigma_C^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s} = \gamma\frac{\partial g^{US}}{\partial \mu_0^s} + \tfrac{1}{2}\gamma(1+\gamma)\sigma_C^{US}\phi^C,$$

where the sign of the first term depends on the model's $g^{US}(s)$ mapping (typically $\partial g^{US}/\partial s \geq 0$ from stabilization). Proof. Differentiate (206). □

Lemma H.3 (Impact on foreign volatilities and inequality wedges). *For any i,*

$$\frac{\partial \sigma_{C,\$}(i;s)}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = -\tfrac{1}{2}\phi^i, \qquad \frac{\partial \Psi^i}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = \Psi_G^i\cdot\frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i}{\partial s}\cdot\frac{\partial s}{\partial \mu_0^s} = \Psi_G^i\cdot\frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i}{\partial s},$$

with $\Psi_G^i \equiv \partial\Psi^i/\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i < 0$ and $\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i/\partial s > 0$ (from the defense-floor slackening: as $s\uparrow$, $h^i\downarrow$, transfers crowd in). Proof. Differentiate (209)*; for Ψ^i, use the composition rule and Lemma* **??** *from the body of the paper (slack vs. binding).* □

Proposition 51 (Impact on foreign equity premia). *Using* (207)*, at $t=0$:*

$$\frac{\partial \mathrm{ERP}^i}{\partial \mu_0^s}\Big|_{t=0} = \underbrace{2\gamma\sigma_{i0}\cdot\Big(-\tfrac{1}{2}\phi^i\Big)}_{=\;-\gamma\sigma_{i0}\phi^i} + \underbrace{\Psi^i\cdot\Big(-\tfrac{1}{2}\phi^i\Big)}_{=\;-\frac{1}{2}\Psi^i\phi^i} + \underbrace{\sigma_{i0}\cdot\Psi_G^i\,\frac{\partial G_{\mathrm{soc}}^i}{\partial s}}_{<\;0} \;<\; 0. \tag{212}$$

Proof. Differentiate (207) *using Lemma H.3. The three terms correspond to the variance term, the mixed term, and the inequality-wedge term. Given $\phi^i > 0$, $\Psi^i_G < 0$, and $\partial G^i_{\text{soc}}/\partial s > 0$, the sum is negative.* $\square$

Lemma H.4 (Impact on invoicing share)**.** *From* (210)*, logit(n_t) is continuous in t. Hence n_t cannot jump at $t = 0$ on a diffusive innovation:*

$$\frac{\partial n_t}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_{t=0} = 0, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial \mu^s_0}\dot{n}_t\Big|_{t=0} = \epsilon b_i \frac{\partial s_t}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_{t=0} = \epsilon b_i.$$

Proof. Differentiate (210)*; continuity implies no jump in n.* $\square$

FX and UIP risk premium. Recall

$$\mathbb{E}_t\Big[\tfrac{dS^i}{S^i}\Big] = r^{US}_t - r^i_t - \lambda^i_t, \qquad \lambda^i_t = \mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(\tfrac{dM^{US}}{M^{US}}, \tfrac{dS^i}{S^i}\Big) - \chi_E b_i s_t.$$

At $t = 0$, the enforcement term moves *directly* with s_t.

Proposition 52 (Impact on dollar risk premium and expected depreciation)**.** *At $t = 0$,*

$$\frac{\partial \lambda^i_t}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_{t=0} = \underbrace{\frac{\partial}{\partial \mu^s_0}\mathrm{Cov}_t\Big(-\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}} dW, \tfrac{dS^i}{S^i}\Big)}_{=\ \Gamma_i \frac{\partial \Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}}{\partial \mu^s_0}\big|_0} - \chi_E b_i = -\Gamma_i\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C + \chi_E\Big) - \chi_E b_i < 0, \tag{213}$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \mu^s_0}\mathbb{E}_t\Big[\tfrac{dS^i}{S^i}\Big]\Big|_{t=0} = \frac{\partial r^{US}}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_0 - \frac{\partial r^i}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_0 - \frac{\partial \lambda^i}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_0 = \frac{\partial r^{US}}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_0 + \Big|\frac{\partial \lambda^i}{\partial \mu^s_0}\Big|_0\Big|, \tag{214}$$

where $\Gamma_i > 0$ is the exposure of dS^i/S^i to the global factor, and $\partial r^i/\partial \mu^s_0$ is of second order at impact (local objects for i do not jump). Proof. Differentiate the covariance term using bilinearity and Lemma H.1; subtract the enforcement wedge $-\chi_E b_i s_t$. $\square$

C.3. Dynamic paths (security shock)

Since $s_t - \bar{s} = e^{-\kappa_s t}$, dynamics follow by chain rule.

Lemma H.5 (Dollar SDF path)**.** *From* (205)–(208)*,*

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US} = \Big[-\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C \; - \; \chi_E \Big] \cdot e^{-\kappa_s t}.$$

Proof. Substitute $\sigma_C^{US}(s_t)$ and $s_t - \bar{s}$, keeping G_{soc}^{US} fixed at the impact horizon. □

Proposition 53 (Foreign ERP path)**.** *For country i,*

$$\frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_0^s} = \underbrace{\Big[-\gamma\sigma_{i0}\phi^i - \tfrac{1}{2}\Psi^i\phi^i \Big]}_{\textit{volatility terms}} \; e^{-\kappa_s t} \; + \; \underbrace{\sigma_{i0}\, \Psi_G^i \, \frac{\partial G_{\text{soc}}^i}{\partial s}}_{\textit{inequality wedge}} \; e^{-\kappa_s t}.$$

In particular, $\partial \text{ERP}_t^i / \partial \mu_0^s < 0$ for all $t \geq 0$. Proof. Differentiate (207) *using* (209) *and the comparative statics $\partial G_{\text{soc}}^i / \partial s > 0$; multiply by $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ from s_t.* □

Corollary H.5.1 (Synchronization path)**.** *Let $F_t^{\$} \equiv -(\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US})$ denote the dollar factor. From Lemma H.5, $F_t^{\$}$ decays as $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ when s rises; thus the cross-country explained variance $R_t^2(X)$ and average correlation $\mathfrak{S}^X(t)$* decline *with $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ after a positive security shock. Conversely, a negative s shock raises R^2 and $\mathfrak{S}^X$ with the same decay rate. Proof. Linear projection of X_t^i on $F_t^{\$}$; common factor variance inherits $e^{-\kappa_s t}$.* □

C.4. Comparison with non-military fiscal shocks

For reference, Appendix B derived (for a unit non-military shock $\mu_0^{FP} = 1$):

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\text{eff}} - \bar{\Lambda}^{US} = \Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G \, te^{-\rho_G t} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \frac{\partial \text{ERP}_t^i}{\partial \mu_0^{FP}} = \beta_i \, \Psi_G^{US}\sigma_G \, te^{-\rho_G t} \; (< 0).$$

Hence the military and non-military channels differ both in *sign drivers* and in *persistence shapes* (simple exponential vs. $te^{-\rho t}$).

C.5. Comparative table (military vs. non-military shocks)

Key takeaways (explicit):

Table 14: Global Transmission: Military (Security) vs. Non-Military Fiscal Shocks

Channel / Object	**Sign (Military μ^s)**	**Path**	**Sign (Non-Mil. μ^{FP})**	**Pat**
G_{soc}^{US}	0 at impact	(residual; slow)	$+$	$\propto e$
Ψ^{US} (ineq. wedge)	0 at impact	(via budget; slow)	$\downarrow$	$\propto e$
σ_C^{US}	$\downarrow$	$\propto e^{-\kappa_s t}$	0 at impact	0 (c
$\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}}$	$\downarrow$	$\propto e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\downarrow$	$\propto t$
ERP^i (total)	$\downarrow$	$\propto e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\downarrow$	$\propto t$
Mechanism (ERP)	vol. $\downarrow$ & $\Psi^i \downarrow$	(direct in s)	SDF via $\Psi^{US} \downarrow$	(inc
λ^i (UIP risk prem.)	$\downarrow$	$\propto e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\downarrow$	$\propto t$
$\mathbb{E}[dS^i/S^i]$	$\uparrow$	$\partial r^{US} + \lvert\partial\lambda^i\rvert$	$\uparrow$	∂r^U
n_t (USD invoicing)	0 at impact; $\uparrow$ over time	$\dot{n} \propto \epsilon b_i e^{-\kappa_s t}$	0	0 (c
Synchronization (R^2, $\mathfrak{S}^X$)	$\downarrow$ if $s \uparrow$	$\propto e^{-\kappa_s t}$	$\uparrow$	$\propto t$

1. **Security (military) shock μ^s:** increases $s \Rightarrow$ compresses U.S. and foreign macro volatilities (Eqs. (208)–(209)), lowers the dollar SDF by $-\frac{1}{2}\gamma\phi^C - \chi_E$ (Lemma H.1), *directly* reduces UIP premia via $-\chi_E b_i s$, and lowers foreign ERPs via both volatility and inequality–redistribution terms (Prop. 51); dynamics are *exponential* with $e^{-\kappa_s t}$ (Lemma H.5). Synchronization falls when s rises (Cor. H.5.1).

2. **Non-military shock μ^{FP}:** raises G_{soc}^{US} on impact by σ_G (Appendix B), reduces the U.S. inequality wedge ($\Psi_G^{US} < 0$), thereby lowering the *dollar SDF* and compressing global risk premia *indirectly*; dynamics inherit *Gamma(2)*-type shape $te^{-\rho_G t}$ (Appendix B Lemma B.3/Prop. B.4). Synchronization *rises* temporarily with the same shape.

Quantitative Exercise: Allied–Targeted Tariff Shock (SMM Details)

This appendix subsection formalizes the simulated method of moments (SMM) procedure used in Section 4.2 to quantify the wedges by which an allied–targeted tariff shock impairs the umbrella's trade, credibility, enforcement, and invoicing channels.

Structural parameters. Let the wedge vector be

$$\theta = \big(\Delta\tau,\ \theta_\tau,\ \theta_\chi,\ \omega_\tau\big)^\top \in \Theta,$$

where: (i) $\Delta\tau > 0$ scales the allied iceberg trade cost, (ii) $\theta_\tau > 0$ shifts the umbrella's target $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} = \bar{s} - \theta_\tau \Delta\tau$, (iii) $\theta_\chi > 0$ weakens dollar–contract enforcement $\chi_E^{\text{eff}} = \chi_E - \theta_\chi \Delta\tau$, (iv) $\omega_\tau > 0$ erodes local USD–invoicing persistence through the reduced–form logit rule.[9]

Data moments and units. We target four *policy–minus–baseline* changes (treated allies relative to controls, post–minus–pre), stacked as

$$\widehat{m} \equiv \Big(\Delta n,\ \Delta CY_{\text{bps}},\ \Delta\sigma_Y,\ \Delta\text{ERP}_{\text{bps}}\Big)^\top \ = \ \Big(-2.5\text{pp},\ -12\text{bps},\ +28\%,\ +45\text{bps}\Big)^\top.$$

Here Δn is the change in the USD–invoicing share (percentage points), ΔCY_{bps} is the change in the dollar convenience yield (basis points), $\Delta\sigma_Y$ is the percent change in output volatility, and $\Delta\text{ERP}_{\text{bps}}$ is the change in the equity risk premium (basis points).

Model moments. For $\theta \in \Theta$, we simulate the model over a horizon $t = 0, \dots, H$ starting from the common baseline state s_0 and stress shock z_0 (one-standard-deviation innovation), with the *tariff* law of motion for the umbrella

$$s_{t+1} = (1-\kappa_s)s_t + \alpha_{sz} z_t + \kappa_s\big(\bar{s} - \theta_\tau \Delta\tau - s_t\big), \qquad z_{t+1} = \rho_z z_t + \eta_{t+1}, \quad \eta_{t+1} \sim \text{i.i.d.}(0,1).$$

[9] Bounds $\Theta = \Theta_{d\tau} \times \Theta_\tau \times \Theta_\chi \times \Theta_\omega$ are imposed to guarantee numerical stability and identification; see (220) below.

The enforcement wedge and invoicing share are perturbed as

$$\chi_E^{\text{eff}} = \chi_E - \theta_\chi \Delta\tau, \qquad \operatorname{logit}(n_t) = \operatorname{logit}(n^\dagger) + \frac{\epsilon b_i}{\omega}\,\bar{s}(\theta) - \frac{\omega_\tau}{\omega}\,\Delta\tau,$$

where $\bar{s}(\theta) \equiv \frac{1}{H+1}\sum_{t=0}^{H} s_t(\theta)$ is the simulated average umbrella state. Model moments are constructed as differences relative to the baseline simulation $\theta = \theta_0 \equiv (0,0,0,0)$:

$$\Delta n(\theta) = n^*(\theta) - n^*(\theta_0), \tag{215}$$

$$\Delta CY_{\text{bps}}(\theta) = 10^4\,\bar{\Lambda}\left[\chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta)\,\bar{s}(\theta) - \chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta_0)\,\bar{s}(\theta_0)\right], \tag{216}$$

$$\Delta\sigma_Y(\theta) = a_\sigma^{(s)}\left[\bar{s}(\theta) - \bar{s}(\theta_0)\right] + a_\sigma^{(\tau)}\,\Delta\tau + a_\sigma^{(n)}\left[n^*(\theta_0) - n^*(\theta)\right] + a_\sigma^{(\chi)}\left[\chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta_0) - \chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta)\right], \tag{217}$$

$$\Delta\text{ERP}_{\text{bps}}(\theta) = 10^4\,\kappa_{\text{ERP}}\left[\chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta_0)\,\bar{s}(\theta_0) - \chi_E^{\text{eff}}(\theta)\,\bar{s}(\theta)\right]. \tag{218}$$

The volatility mapping $\Delta\sigma_Y$ aggregates four channels: the umbrella state, the direct tariff drag, invoicing network erosion, and enforcement erosion. The coefficients $a_\sigma^{(\cdot)}$ and scaling constants $\bar{\Lambda}$, κ_{ERP} are calibrated (or, if desired, estimated jointly) to match the magnitude of the empirical movements in volatility, CY and ERP.

Objective and scaling. Let $m(\theta)$ denote the model moment vector and $\widehat{m}$ the empirical target. To avoid unit imbalance and put moments on a comparable scale, we use *componentwise relative errors*:

$$\text{RE}_j(\theta) = \frac{m_j(\theta) - \widehat{m}_j}{|\widehat{m}_j| + \varepsilon}, \qquad j \in \{1,\ldots,4\}, \qquad \varepsilon = 10^{-8},$$

and minimize the quadratic form

$$Q(\theta) = \text{RE}(\theta)^\top W\,\text{RE}(\theta), \qquad W = \operatorname{diag}\{w_1, w_2, w_3, w_4\}. \tag{219}$$

In the baseline run we set $w_1 = w_2 = 1$ and assign modest extra weight to volatility and the ERP ($w_3 = w_4 = 2$), reflecting their macro–financial salience.

Admissible set and transforms. To ensure stability and interpretability we bound parameters and reparameterize:

$$\Theta = \big\{\theta : \quad \Delta\tau \in [0.02, 0.20],\ \theta_\tau \in [0.03, 0.40],\ \theta_\chi \in [0.01, 0.50],\ \omega_\tau \in [0.01, 0.50]\big\}. \tag{220}$$

The numerical search is performed in $\mathbb{R}^4$ using the logit map $u \mapsto \text{logit}^{-1}(u)$ to enforce (220). We adopt a Nelder–Mead simplex with stopping criteria reltol $= 10^{-9}$ and maxit $= 5000$, together with a *multi–start* scheme: J random restarts on Θ and selection of the best local minimum of (219). To guard against non–finite simulations (transient nonstationarity or liquidity traps), we return a large penalty $Q(\theta) = 10^{12}$ whenever the simulator produces NA/Inf (*admissibility filter*).

Algorithm (SMM).

1. Fix calibration $\{\kappa_s, \alpha_{sz}, \rho_z, \bar{\Lambda}, \kappa_{\text{ERP}}, a_\sigma^{(\cdot)}, \ldots\}$ from the baseline model and set H (IRF horizon).

2. For each candidate $\theta \in \Theta$:

   (a) Simulate the baseline (θ_0) and tariff (θ) paths $\{s_t, z_t\}_{t=0}^{H}$ and fiscal block (soft defense floor, inertia, partial crowd–out).

   (b) Compute $m(\theta)$ via the formulas above; if non–finite, set $Q(\theta) = 10^{12}$.

3. Minimize (219) by multi–start Nelder–Mead on the logit parameters. Report $\hat{\theta} = \arg\min_{\theta\in\Theta} Q(\theta)$ and the fitted moments $m(\hat{\theta})$.

4. (Optional) For uncertainty, block–bootstrap the empirical moments $\widehat{m}$ and re–estimate $\hat{\theta}_b$; report percentile intervals for $\hat{\theta}$ and $m(\hat{\theta})$.

Identification and diagnostics. The problem is exactly identified ($\dim\theta = \dim m = 4$). Locally, identification follows from nonsingularity of the Jacobian $J(\theta) = \partial m(\theta)/\partial\theta$; numerically, we verify full rank of $\widehat{J}(\hat{\theta})$ by finite differences. Over–identification (e.g. jointly estimating $\bar{\Lambda}, \kappa_{\text{ERP}}$) is available but not required for the baseline exercise.

Numerical results. The multi–start search delivers a well–behaved optimum with

$$\hat\theta = \big(\widehat{\Delta\tau},\, \widehat{\theta}_\tau,\, \widehat{\theta}_\chi,\, \widehat{\omega}_\tau\big) = \big(0.129,\ 0.391,\ 0.101,\ 0.303\big), \quad Q(\hat\theta) = 0.035,$$

and fitted moments

$$m(\hat\theta) = \big(\Delta n,\ \Delta CY_{\text{bps}},\ \Delta\sigma_Y,\ \Delta\text{ERP}_{\text{bps}}\big) = \big(-2.5\text{pp},\ -13.7\text{bps},\ 28\%,\ 41\text{bps}\big),$$

close to the empirical targets (-2.5pp, -12bps, 28%, 45bps). Economically, the estimates imply a $\sim 13\%$ increase in allied iceberg costs, a large downward shift in the umbrella's target (near the upper bound), and nontrivial erosion of both enforcement credibility and invoicing persistence. Through these channels, a modest trade distortion is magnified into a sizable deterioration of macro–financial stability: volatility rises by about 28%, the ERP widens by roughly 40–45 bps, and the dollar convenience yield narrows by 10–15 bps.

Robustness. Perturbing the weights W (e.g. $w_3 = w_4 = 3$) or the pricing scales $(\bar\Lambda, \kappa_{\text{ERP}})$ produces small adjustments in $\hat\theta$ but leaves the qualitative mapping intact: tariffs acting on allies *necessarily* appear as a negative security externality (lower $\bar s$, χ_E, n) that amplifies global risk and weakens the dollar's safe–asset role. Bootstrap confidence intervals (not reported) are tight around the point estimates, consistent with the low value of $Q(\hat\theta)$ and a well–conditioned Jacobian $\widehat{J}(\hat\theta)$.

H.1 Rigorous Proofs: Allied–Targeted Tariff Shock

This subsection provides formal derivations for the results summarized in Propositions **??**–**??** and Corollary **??**. We explicitly verify how a tariff shock $\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} > 0$ imposed on allied countries acts as a *negative security externality*, weakening the stabilization properties of the U.S. umbrella and the safety of dollar assets.

Assumptions.

(A1) **Security dynamics.** Security follows

$$s_{t+1} = (1-\kappa_s)s_t + \alpha_{sz}z_t + \kappa_s(\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} - s_t), \qquad \kappa_s \in (0,1),$$

with stationary stress process z_t of mean zero and $\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} = \bar{s} - \theta_\tau\,\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}\cdot\mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\}$, $\theta_\tau > 0$.

(A2) **Enforcement network and invoicing.** The enforcement parameter and invoicing share are

$$\chi_E^{\text{eff}} = \chi_E - \theta_\chi\,\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}\cdot\mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\}, \qquad \dot{\text{logit}}(n_t) = \epsilon b_i s_t - \omega(\text{logit}(n_t) - \text{logit}(n_t^\dagger)) - \omega_\tau\,\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}\cdot\mathbf{1}\{i \in \mathcal{A}\},$$

with $\epsilon, \omega, \omega_\tau > 0$. In steady state,

$$\text{logit}(n^*) = \text{logit}(n^\dagger) + \frac{\epsilon b_i}{\omega}\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} - \frac{\omega_\tau}{\omega}\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}.$$

(A3) **Production with intermediates.** $Y^i = A^i K_i^{\alpha_i} G_i^{\gamma_i} M_i^{1-\alpha_i-\gamma_i}$, $\alpha_i \in (0,1)$, $\gamma_i \geq 0$, and $\partial M_i/\partial\bar{\tau}^i < 0$, $\partial^2 \log M_i/\partial(\bar{\tau}^i)^2 \geq 0$. Tariffs raise $\bar{\tau}_t^i$ by $\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} > 0$ for $i \in \mathcal{A}$.

(A4) **Dollar pricing kernel.** The U.S. SDF is

$$\ln M_{t+1}^{US} = \ln\beta - r_t^{US} - \Lambda_t^{US,Y}(s_t)\eta_{Y,t+1} - \Lambda_t^{US,\xi}(s_t)\eta_{\xi,t+1},$$

with

$$\Lambda_t^{US,\bullet}(s_t) = \gamma\sigma_{C,\bullet}^{US}(s_t) + \mathbf{1}\{\bullet = Y\}\Psi^{US}(s_t) - \kappa_\bullet\,\chi_E^{\text{eff}}\,s_t, \qquad \kappa_\bullet \geq 0.$$

Hence $\partial_s\Lambda^{US,\bullet} = -\kappa_\bullet\chi_E^{\text{eff}} \leq 0$ and $\partial_{\chi_E^{\text{eff}}}\Lambda^{US,\bullet} = -\kappa_\bullet s_t \leq 0$.

(A5) **Convenience yield and ERP.** $\text{ERP}_t = \beta^{\$,Y}\Lambda_t^{US,Y}(s_t) + \beta^{\$,\xi}\Lambda_t^{US,\xi}(s_t)$, and $CY_t = \bar{\Lambda}\,\chi_E^{\text{eff}}\,s_t$, $\bar{\Lambda} > 0$.

(A6) **U.S. policy rule.** The hegemon's FOC satisfies

$$\kappa s = B_s(s;\Delta\tau) = \phi_r\,r_s + \phi_{\text{ERP}}\,\text{ERP}_s + \phi_n\,n_s, \qquad \phi_r, \phi_{\text{ERP}}, \phi_n > 0,$$

with $\kappa - \partial_s B_s > 0$ ensuring local stability.

Proposition 54 (Tariffs as negative security externalities)**.** *Under (A1)–(A2), a tariff shock* $\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} > 0$ *implies*

$$\frac{\partial \bar{s}_{\text{eff}}}{\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}} = -\theta_\tau < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \chi_E^{\text{eff}}}{\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}} = -\theta_\chi < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial n^*}{\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}} < 0.$$

Proof. *The stationary mean of* s_t *equals* $\mathbb{E}[s_t] = \bar{s}_{\text{eff}}$ *by mean reversion. Differentiating yields* $\partial_\tau \mathbb{E}[s_t] = -\theta_\tau$. *The invoicing share satisfies* $\operatorname{logit}(n^*) = \operatorname{logit}(n^\dagger) + (\epsilon b_i/\omega)\bar{s}_{\text{eff}} - (\omega_\tau/\omega)\Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}$, *so* $\partial n^*/\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}} < 0$ *by the monotonicity of* $\operatorname{logit}^{-1}(\cdot)$. □

Corollary H.5.2 (Macro–financial amplification for allies)**.** *For targeted allies* $i \in \mathcal{A}$,

$$\partial_\tau \bar{\tau}_t^i > 0, \quad \partial_\tau \chi_E^{\text{eff}} < 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \partial_\tau Y^i < 0,\ \partial_\tau \sigma_Y^i > 0,\ \partial_\tau \text{ERP}^i > 0.$$

Proof. *(i) Output.* $\partial_\tau \log Y^i = (1 - \alpha_i - \gamma_i)\, \partial_{\bar{\tau}^i} \log M_i\, \partial_\tau \bar{\tau}_t^i < 0$ *by (A3). (ii) Volatility.* $\partial_\tau \sigma_Y^i > 0$ *since (a)* $M_i(\bar{\tau}^i)$ *is log-convex and (b) weaker* s_t *attenuates volatility compression* $\sigma_C(s) = \sigma_{C0} - \frac{1}{2}\phi^C s$. *(iii) Risk premia. From (A4),* $\partial_\tau \Lambda^{US,\bullet} = (\partial_s \Lambda^{US,\bullet})(\partial_\tau s_t) + (\partial_{\chi_E^{\text{eff}}} \Lambda^{US,\bullet})(\partial_\tau \chi_E^{\text{eff}}) > 0$ *since both derivatives on the right are negative and* $\partial_\tau \{s_t, \chi_E^{\text{eff}}\} < 0$. *Therefore* $\partial_\tau \text{ERP}^i > 0$. □

Proposition 55 (Dollar convenience yield and global demand)**.** *With* $CY_t = \bar{\Lambda}\, \chi_E^{\text{eff}}\, s_t$, *tariffs reduce both the dollar convenience yield and global demand for dollar assets:*

$$\frac{\partial CY_t}{\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}} = \bar{\Lambda}\big[s_t\, \partial_\tau \chi_E^{\text{eff}} + \chi_E^{\text{eff}}\, \partial_\tau s_t\big] < 0, \qquad \frac{\partial \Omega_t^{\$}}{\partial \Delta\tau^{\text{ally}}} < 0.$$

Proof. *By Proposition 54,* $\partial_\tau s_t = -\theta_\tau < 0$ *and* $\partial_\tau \chi_E^{\text{eff}} = -\theta_\chi < 0$, *hence the first result. For global dollar demand* $\Omega_t^{\$} \simeq \mathbb{E}[\mu_t^{\$,i}]/(\gamma \mathbb{E}[\sigma_i^2])$, *tariffs lower* $\mu_t^{\$,i}$ *via* $\Lambda^{US,\text{eff}} \uparrow$ *and raise* σ_i^2 *through* $\partial_\tau K_i > 0$, *implying* $\partial_\tau \Omega_t^{\$} < 0$. □

Corollary H.5.3 (Long–run U.S. implications)**.** *The U.S. equilibrium security target* $s^*(\Delta\tau)$ *defined by* $F(s, \Delta\tau) = \kappa s - B_s(s; \Delta\tau) = 0$ *satisfies*

$$\frac{ds^*}{d\Delta\tau} = -\frac{\partial F/\partial \Delta\tau}{\partial F/\partial s} = \frac{\partial B_s/\partial \Delta\tau}{\kappa - \partial_s B_s} < 0.$$

Proof. *Stability requires $\kappa - \partial_s B_s > 0$. From (A4)–(A5), tariffs lower χ_E^{eff} and s, which (i) increase $\Lambda^{US,\bullet}$ (weakening the stabilization of r and ERP) and (ii) reduce n_t. Therefore $\partial_{\Delta\tau} B_s < 0$, yielding $ds^*/d\Delta\tau < 0$. In steady state, $CY = \bar{\Lambda}\, \chi_E^{\text{eff}} s^*$ and $n^* = n(s^*, \chi_E^{\text{eff}})$ both decline, implying higher U.S. funding costs and wider global risk premia.* □

Remarks.

1. The results require only monotonicity $\partial M/\partial\bar{\tau} < 0$ and convexity of $M(\bar{\tau})$, both satisfied by standard CES intermediate aggregators.
2. The volatility and ERP results rely solely on the sign of $\partial_s \Lambda^{US,\bullet} < 0$ and $\partial_{\chi_E^{\text{eff}}} \Lambda^{US,\bullet} < 0$.
3. The comparative static $ds^*/d\Delta\tau < 0$ uses only local stability of the U.S. FOC and does not depend on functional forms.

Together, these proofs confirm that tariffs on allied countries operate as *negative security shocks* within the Pax Americana equilibrium, reducing trade efficiency, eroding enforcement credibility, and weakening the global role of the dollar.